Building a discipling church

Developing discipleship in Lord of Life Christian Fellowship in the Philippines

Eveline de Heus
Timos Kapteijns
07.08.2015 / Ede / The Netherlands

COACH Dr. Michael Mulder COACH ON THE FIELD Ing. Iljo de Keijzer
1ST EXAMINATOR Prof. Dr. Henk Bakker 2ND EXAMINATOR Dr. Teus van de Lagemaat
Ede Christian University of Applied Sciences (CHE)
Foreword

During the process of writing this thesis many people helped us. Without their help we would never have come so far. That is why we want to thank them here. First of all we want to thank our coaches: Michael Mulder and Iljo de Keijzer. Michael Mulder as our coach and professor in the Netherlands. His knowledge and wisdom helped us a lot in the process. Iljo de Keijzer, OMF missionary here in the Philippines, who guided us all those months and opened her house for us. Besides, we want to thank Lord of Life Christian Fellowship for giving us the opportunity to do our research in their churches and made us a part of their family. Also the families in LOLCF that hosted us and opened their houses and hearts for us. A special thanks to ate Nona and kuya Antonio Caballero, who, as members of LOLCF, spent a lot of time and energy on us. The Tagalog lessons and lessons about the Filipino culture helped us a lot and the English-Tagalog and Tagalog-English translations helped us a lot. Both of them were also very good encouragers in the process. When we had a hard time, they were there to pray for us and to remind us of our Lord. We want to thank OMF as well for giving us the opportunity to be sent as Short Term Missionaries. Their training, guidance, resources and hosting were of great help during our stay in the Philippines. We realize we could thank many others for their help during the process. So, if you are one of them, know that we are very thankful for all the help. Last, but surely not least, we want to thank our mighty Lord and God for His presence and guidance in everything. For keeping us safe and sound and for showing His great works here in the Philippines. May this thesis be for the glory of His Name.

Eveline de Heus
Timos Kapteijns
Summary

The purpose of this research is ‘to give Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines suggestions how to improve the way they develop discipleship’. The context of the research is two churches in Metro Manila: one main church and one outreach. The reason for this research is, that LOLCF wants to know how to continue the development of discipleship in a better way. In order to find this out we posed the following question:

‘How could Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines better develop discipleship for its members, in order that it is Biblical and relating to their specific context?’

To get an answer to this question we did a survey in the whole church for all members of sixteen years and older, an in-depth interview with six members of different ages per church, and a literature study. Besides, we lived among the members during our research. This helped us answering the sub-questions, which helped us to find an answer to the main question.

The most striking result in the research is that the Youth Fellowship and the activities of the 26+ adults have a difference in how they do discipleship. Because everyone needs a safe place to learn how to follow Jesus we give the advice to look for ways how LOLCF can connect young to old more to each other, so that they can learn how to follow Jesus from one another. Everyone in LOLCF can learn this through teaching and by seeing the lifestyles of others: especially the church leaders are examples in this.
Contents

Foreword .................................................................................................................................................. 1
Summary .................................................................................................................................................. 2
Chapter 1 - Introduction .......................................................................................................................... 5
Chapter 2 - Method (Dutch) .................................................................................................................... 8
Chapter 3 - Results .................................................................................................................................... 11
  3.1 What are Biblical-theological principles for discipleship? ................................................................. 11
  3.2 Historical background LOLCF ......................................................................................................... 14
  3.3 Batasan ............................................................................................................................................... 15
    3.3.1 Introduction .................................................................................................................................... 15
    3.3.2 General information ....................................................................................................................... 15
    3.3.3 Members and discipleship .............................................................................................................. 17
    3.3.4 LOLCF and discipleship ................................................................................................................ 20
  3.4 Doña Carmen ..................................................................................................................................... 24
    3.4.1 Introduction .................................................................................................................................... 24
    3.4.2 General information ....................................................................................................................... 24
    3.4.3 Members and discipleship .............................................................................................................. 26
    3.4.4 LOLCF and discipleship ................................................................................................................ 29
Chapter 4 - Conclusions .......................................................................................................................... 32
  4.1 Introduction ....................................................................................................................................... 32
  4.2 Batasan ............................................................................................................................................... 32
  4.3 Doña Carmen ..................................................................................................................................... 35
Chapter 5 - Recommendations ................................................................................................................ 38
  5.1 Further research ............................................................................................................................... 39
Chapter 6 - Evaluation .............................................................................................................................. 40
Bibliography ............................................................................................................................................ 41
Appendix 1 - Analysis survey Batasan ..................................................................................................... 42
Appendix 2 - Extra analysis question 13 of survey Batasan ..................................................................... 49
Appendix 3 - Keywords, label words and meanings of label words survey Batasan .............................. 51
Appendix 4 - Analysis in-depth interviews Batasan ................................................................................ 54
Appendix 5 - Overview label words in-depth interviews Batasan ............................................................ 80
Appendix 6 - Analysis survey Doña Carmen .......................................................................................... 85
Appendix 7 - Extra analysis question 13 of survey Doña Carmen ............................................................ 93
Appendix 8 - Keywords, label words and meanings of label words Doña Carmen ............................ 95
Appendix 9 - Analysis in-depth interviews Doña Carmen ................................................................. 98
Appendix 10 - Overview label words in-depth interviews Doña Carmen ........................................ 119
Appendix 11 - Survey results Batasan .............................................................................................. 123
Appendix 12 - Survey results Doña Carmen ..................................................................................... 128
Appendix 13 - Format survey ........................................................................................................... 133
Appendix 14 - Format in-depth interview ......................................................................................... 137
Appendix 15 - Additional research .................................................................................................. 138
Chapter 1 - Introduction

The Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines consists of three churches: two in Metro Manila and one in Bulacan, Carissa. One church in Manila, in Doña Carmen, is the main church and the other two, in Batasan and Bulacan, are outreaches. The situation right now is, that the leaders of LOLCF are looking for ways how to continue to help their members to grow in their life with Jesus. All three churches already have activities for the adults, the youth and the kids to teach them about (life with) God. The question is, however, if this is enough and if this is the way members grow in being disciples of Jesus. This raised the question in LOLCF how they could improve the way they do discipleship. This is very relevant to them, because they believe, and we with them, that all members should grow to the image of Christ.

Based on this situation outline we formulated the following problem definition and goal of this research:

- Problem definition: ‘How could Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines better develop discipleship for its members, in order that it is Biblical and relating to their specific context?’
- Goal of this research: ‘To give LOLCF suggestions how to improve the way they develop discipleship’.

In order to answer the question posed in the problem definition we formulated several sub-questions. The sub-questions together also ought to give answer to the four key questions of Richard Osmer’s model, namely: ‘what is going on?’, ‘Why is this going on?’, ‘What ought to be going on?’ and ‘How might we respond?’.

1. What is the historical and the church context?
2. What are the most important principles of discipleship for LOLCF, according to the members and leaders?
3. What does LOLCF, both leaders and members, mean with discipleship?
4. How was and is discipleship designed in LOLCF?
5. What positive experiences do leaders and members have in the practice of discipleship?
6. What difficulties do leaders and members experience in the practice of discipleship?
7. A. How does the Roman Catholic background of many members look like and what influence does that have on the way discipleship is designed?
   B. What influence does this design have on the members, considering their Catholic background?
8. What influence (both positive and negative) does the present design of discipleship have on the members and the leaders?
9. What are Biblical-theological principles for discipleship?
10. What stimulates and hinders the members to grow in discipleship?
11. What are the needs of leaders and members on discipleship?
12. How could LOLCF support to what members need to grow in discipleship?

---

1 For the explanation of this method see: Richard Osmer, Practical Theology. An introduction (Cambridge: Eerdmans Publishing, 2008)
Concept demarcation
In this concept demarcation we want to give a description of some important terms we use in our problem definition and sub-questions. LOLCF is described in paragraph 3.2.

- ‘Better develop’
The words ‘better develop’ imply that there already is something, but that there are (probably) ways to improve. The word contains the idea of bringing something to a higher level.

- ‘Discipleship’
In paragraph 3.1 we give a more detailed explanation of what we understand with discipleship. The central focus of discipleship is the following of Jesus. We believe discipleship has three crucial features, namely:
  - Become a learner/follower of Jesus (=disciple) \(^2\)
  - Live as a learner/follower of Jesus
  - Being a learner/follower of Jesus in a team \(^3\)

Besides, we believe discipleship has three core values \(^4\):
  - Above: Grow in love to God
  - In: Grow in love to each other
  - Out: Grow in love to the world

- ‘Members’
In LOLCF you can be a member at a young age already, after being baptized, around the age of 12. In this research we focus on members of the age of sixteen years and older, who, at least once a month participate in a worship service or activity in LOLCF.

- ‘Biblical’
Since the Bible is the first place where God reveals Himself and His will and where he speaks to us, we believe that should be the reason the Bible is the foundation of our understanding of discipleship. So, not the culture, habits or needs are the foundation of this research, but the holy Word of God.

- ‘Specific context’
With ‘specific context’ we mean the Asian, Filipino and local context and lastly the Roman Catholic background of many members.

- ‘Roman Catholic’
When we write about the Roman Catholic background of the members, we mean the specific Roman Catholic beliefs here in the Philippines. We only mention the important things about Roman Catholicism in the Philippines. We assume the reader of this report already knows about Roman Catholicism in general. For a big part Roman Catholicism is the same as in other parts of the world.

\(^4\) See Evangelisch Werkverband, ‘Omdat Jezus leerlingen roept’, 3-4
There are, however, some specific features of ‘Filipino Roman Catholicism’. Before Spanish-Catholic Christianity came to the Philippines in the mid-sixteenth century, Filipinos had their own religion and worldview. They believed in spirits: ancestors, deities and lesser gods. Those spirits were honored by the Filipinos with feasts and rituals, because they believed these spirits have an influence on matters of life, like: birth, death, marriage, harvests, etc. When Spanish-Catholic Christianity was introduced, little changed, but the spirits were given names of the Roman-Catholic saints. So, a syncretistic form of Christianity was formed. There is, however, a difference these days between the beliefs of people in the rural areas of the Philippines and those who live in urban areas, like Metro Manila. But also in Manila you can still recognize what is just mentioned.

Although there could be written far more about Roman Catholicism in the Philippines, we pick one important feature more, namely the ‘Filipino understanding of Christ’. The dominant images of Christ are the weak and innocent ‘Santo Nino’ (Holy Child) and the tragic victim of suffering and death ‘Santo Entierro’ (Entombed Christ). They do not have a clear vision on the whole Christ, like the risen Christ and Christ as the exalted King.

Extra notes:
One of the three LOLCF-churches is not included in this research, namely: Bulacan, Carissa, because it would take too much time. We decided this with permission of Iljo de Keijzer and the professor who coached us, Michael Mulder. The same in-depth interview and survey are done in both other churches. That is why you will notice similarities in the composition of the results and conclusions of both churches.

The description of the method is written in Dutch, because it is especially for our university and Iljo de Keijzer to check the validity and reliability of the research.

---

6 Lee Wanak, *Theological Education in the Philippine Context* (Metro Manila: OMF Literature Inc., 1993), 8
Chapter 2 - Method (Dutch)

Inleidend
De basis van dit onderzoek vormt het kwantitatieve gedeelte: de enquête. Als aanvulling daarop zijn de diepte-interviews om een diepere lading te geven aan de kwantitatieve gegevens. Daarnaast hebben we literatuuronderzoek gedaan om te zien wat de Bijbel over discipelschap zegt en om het naast de gegeven antwoorden in het praktijkonderzoek te leggen. Ons doel is om de methode kort en bondig te houden, omdat onze opdrachtgever voornamelijk geïnteresseerd is in de samenvatting van het onderzoek en de aanbevelingen.

Deelnemers aan het onderzoek
De populatie van het onderzoek zijn de leden van twee van de drie gemeentes van LOLCF, namelijk: Batasan en Doña Carmen. Het gaat dan om de leden van 16 jaar en ouder. We hebben voor deze leeftijd gekozen in overleg met onze opdrachtgever. We achten de leden vanaf deze leeftijd capabel om de vragen te begrijpen en er relevante antwoorden op te geven. Batasan heeft ongeveer 25 leden van 16 jaar en ouder en Doña Carmen ongeveer 60. De gemeente in Batasan is nog jong en de leden zijn over het algemeen enkele jaren christen. Doña Carmen bestaat al langer en veel leden zijn al langere tijd christen. Velen in beide gemeentes hebben een Rooms-Katholieke achtergrond. Zowel het kwantitatieve deel als het kwalitatieve deel van het praktijkonderzoek hebben we gedaan op basis van de zogenaamde ‘doelgerichte steekproef’. Bij het kwantitatieve deel van het onderzoek waren alle leden van 16 jaar en ouder uitgenodigd om de enquête in te vullen. Bij het kwalitatieve deel van het onderzoek, de diepte-interviews, hebben we met dezelfde methode gewerkt, maar dan nog veel nauwkeuriger geselecteerd. Allereerst moesten de geïnterviewde leden 16 jaar of ouder zijn. Daarnaast hebben we zes mensen per gemeente geïnterviewd: drie mannen en drie vrouwen. We kozen voor 6, omdat we dan mensen uit allerlei leeftijdsklassen konden interviewen, namelijk: rond de 16, 25, 35, 45, 55 en 65. Leden boven de 70 zijn er niet. Overigens hebben we in het onderzoek vaak gewerkt met drie leeftijdsklassen, namelijk: 16-25, 26-45 en 46+. Vrij snel in het onderzoek kwamen we er namelijk achter dat de Youth Fellowship een belangrijke plaats inneemt in de betekenis, vormgeving en uitwerking van discipelschap. Het leek ons daarom boeiend om te analyseren in hoeverre er een verschil was tussen de drie genoemde leeftijdsgroepen.

Ontwerp van het onderzoek
Zoals net al kort genoemd, bestaat het onderzoek uit zowel een kwantitatief als een kwalitatief gedeelte. Daarnaast, zoals meestal het geval is bij een onderzoek, hebben we ook literatuuronderzoek gedaan. De basis van het onderzoek is echter de enquête. Daar hebben we twee redenen voor. Allereerst, omdat we uitspraken doen over de leden van beide gemeentes en we het daarbij van belang vinden om zoveel mogelijk leden aan het woord te laten. Op die manier is helder te krijgen wat leden bijv. verstaan onder discipelschap, maar ook meer over hun achtergrond. Deze resultaten zijn eventueel relevant voor de beantwoording van de hoofdvraag. Daarnaast vonden wij en onze opdrachtgever het belangrijk dat de leden van LOLCF betrokken werden bij het onderzoek, zodat het thema ‘discipelschap’ meer zou gaan leven. Door de enquête zijn veel leden in

---

7 Verhoeven, N., *Wat is onderzoek? Praktijkboek methoden en technieken voor het hoger onderwijs* (Den Haag: Boom Lemma uitgevers, 2011), 357
8 Ibid., 191.
9 Ibid., 151
aanraking gekomen met het onderwerp. De enquête hebben we in het Engels geschreven en is door een Filipino tweetalig gemaakt: Engels en Tagalog. De enquête zou schriftelijk afgenomen worden na een kerkdienst, omdat de meesten geen beschikking hebben over een computer en/of internet. Het kwalitatieve deel van het onderzoek, de diepte-interviews, waren er om een laag dieper te gaan en als aanvulling op de kwantitatieve gegevens. Samen met onze opdrachtgever vonden we het niet alleen belangrijk om kwantitatieve gegevens te hebben, maar ook om het verhaal – de beleving – van de leden te horen achter de gegevens die zij gaven in de enquête\(^\text{10}\). Door de diepte-interviews konden we soms meer diepe brengen in de gegevens die uit de enquête kwamen en ze beter begrijpen. Tot slot het literatuuronderzoek. We vonden het belangrijk om de Bijbel als norm te nemen. Enerzijds om verdieping te geven in het onderzoek met Bijbels-theologische uitgangspunten over discipelschap en anderzijds om dat naast de praktijk van LOLCF te leggen. Het dient in het laatste geval om te kijken waar LOLCF op de goede weg is en waar er mogelijk wat gestuurd kan worden.

Mogelijkheden van dit onderzoek:
- Door zowel kwantitatief als kwalitatief onderzoek te doen, krijgen we niet alleen harde feiten, maar kunnen we ook diepe geven aan de data door de verhalen en de beleving van de leden.
- De literatuur kan op deze manier als het ware in gesprek gaan met de praktijk.
- Door de enquête schriftelijk af te nemen op een gezamenlijk moment met de leden zijn we niet afhankelijk van de tijdsfactor rondom hun respons.
- Er zijn vrij veel respondenten voor een kleine gemeente, wat het onderzoek betrouwbaarder maakt.
- Het onderzoek zelf gaat niet gepaard met noemenswaardige kosten.

Beperkingen:
- Taal- en cultuurbARRIERE. Het onderzoek vindt plaats in een heel andere cultuur waar Engels de tweede taal is. Hoewel het Engels van velen redelijk tot goed is, maakt dat de communicatie soms lastig. Bovendien is Engels voor ons de tweede taal. De taal- en cultuurbarrriëren zorgen er ook voor dat het onderzoek (veel) meer tijd vergt.
- Zowel een kwantitatief als kwalitatief onderzoek doen en daarbij ook literatuur gebruiken, is erg veel werk en kost dus veel tijd. Helemaal, omdat het in twee gemeentes is.
- Ook het analyseren van zowel het kwantitatieve als het kwalitatieve deel van onderzoek en daarbij lijnen naar elkaar trekken, vereist zeer nauwkeurig werk en is soms erg moeilijk. Het gevaar dreigt, dat we bepaalde dingen teveel willen zien in de resultaten.
- Door zowel kwantitatief als kwalitatief onderzoek te doen in twee gemeentes krijgen we heel veel data, waarbij het een uitdaging is om echt te focussen en lijnen te zien.

Meetinstrumenten
Om tot een beantwoording van de onderzoeksvragen te komen, hebben we zowel een diepte-interview als een enquête opgesteld. In het projectplan en de inleiding staan een begripsomschrijving van enkele belangrijke begrippen. Deze begrippen hebben we geoperationaliseerd in zowel de enquête als het diepte-interview. Zo hebben we van discipelschap in de vragen het volgende

\(^{10}\) Ibid., 31
gemaakt: ‘het volgen van Jezus als een discipel’. En van ‘specifieke context’ hebben we vragen gesteld naar de religieuze achtergrond van de leden en naar hun geslacht, leeftijd, enz. De antwoorden op de vragen van de enquête en het diepte-interview vormen samen de antwoorden op de deelvragen en daarmee ook op de probleemstelling van het onderzoek. Om hier zeker van te zijn, hebben we bij het opstellen van de enquête en het diepte-interview achter iedere vraag gezet welke deelvraag(en) daarmee beantwoord werden. Op die manier waren we er zeker van dat er geen overbodige vragen waren, maar ook dat alle deelvragen beantwoord werden. Omdat de belevingswereld van de respondenten het uitgangspunt is bij diepte-interviews kunnen we daarvan geen nauwgezette operationalisatie geven.\footnote{Ibid., 358}

**Analyseprocedure**

Omdat we zowel kwantitatief als kwalitatief onderzoek hebben gedaan, gingen de analyses op verschillende wijzen. Het kwantitatieve gedeelte, de enquête, hebben we verwerkt in verschillende stappen. Wij kregen de enquêtes op papier ingevuld van de respondenten. De meesten hebben in het Engels geantwoord en enkelen in Tagalog. Deze antwoorden hebben we op papier eerst laten vertalen naar het Engels door een Filipijnse vrouw. Vervolgens hebben we de gegevens handmatig ingevoerd op Thesistools per gemeente. We analyseerden de gegevens door Thesistools. Dezen zijn te vinden in de bijlagen. De gesloten vragen hebben we in cirkeldiagrammen of staafdiagrammen gezet: cirkeldiagrammen of staafdiagrammen. We kregen de enquêtes op papier ingevuld van de respondenten. De meesten hebben in het Engels geantwoord en enkelen in Tagalog. Deze antwoorden hebben we op papier eerst laten vertalen naar het Engels door een Filipijnse vrouw. Vervolgens hebben we de gegevens handmatig ingevoerd op Thesistools per gemeente. Dus: één enquête voor Doña Carmen en één voor Batasan. De gegevens werden automatisch in Excel gezet door Thesistools. De recensietoetsen hebben we in de enquêtes bijlagen. De gesloten vragen hebben we deels in grafieken gezet: cirkeldiagrammen of staafdiagrammen. Dit, om direct inzicht te bieden in een aantal ‘harde’ feiten. De open vragen hebben we in enkele gevallen in een diagram gezet als dat meer helderheid bood. Daar ging echter een procedure aan vooraf. De respondenten gaven allerlei antwoorden, die we vervolgens geanalyseerd en zoveel mogelijk ondergebracht hebben onder gemeenschappelijke termen. Alles wat met activiteiten te maken had, noemden we bijv. ‘christelijke activiteiten (christian activities)’ (zie bijlagen). Vervolgens hebben we die woorden ondergebracht in zes zogenaamde ‘sleutelwoorden (keywords)’. Bij het beschrijven van de resultaten en de conclusies hebben we de diepe van deze sleutelwoorden echter wel meegenomen. ‘Levensstijl (Lifestyle)’ bijvoorbeeld bleef de diepe houden van alle antwoorden die respondenten gaven. Het proces van de antwoorden van de respondenten onderbrengen onder sleutelwoorden hebben we gedaan door ‘mindmapping’.\footnote{Ibid., 305}

Voor de analyse van de diepte-interviews hebben we eerst het interview helemaal of deels in een verbatim uitgeschreven. We hebben echter ook, verder in het proces, er voor gekozen om antwoorden direct samen te vatten. Hiervoor gebruikten we de geluidsoptnames van de diepte-interviews. Vervolgens hebben we per antwoord op een vraag de kern onder de vraag gezet. We keken hierbij welk gedeelte uit het antwoord van de geinterviewde echt antwoord gaf op de vraag en de rest hebben we weggelaten. In de zijlijn hebben we een fragment teruggedrongen tot enkele codewoorden. Deze codewoorden in de zijlijn hebben we vervolgens per vraag in een tabel gezet. Op die manier hebben we op een kleine oppervlakte aan papier de meeste informatie kernachtig staan. Bij het kwantitatieve gedeelte van het onderzoek hebben we gebruikgemaakt van de zogenaamde analysemethode ‘symbolisch interactionisme’. Het beeld van de werkelijkheid wordt in deze analysemethode aangereikt door de geïnterviewden zelf.\footnote{Ibid., 301, 359}
Chapter 3 - Results

3.1 What are Biblical-theological principles for discipleship?

In this paragraph we do not have the intention to write all principles for discipleship down. We just want to give an insight on what we think discipleship is according to the Bible and people who interpreted the Bible on this subject. Besides, it is a norm to evaluate how Lord of Life Christian Fellowship develops and understands discipleship. In the ‘concept demarcation’ we already mentioned that discipleship is all about the following of Jesus. He is the focus in discipleship. In this paragraph we go deeper into Biblical-theological principles for discipleship.

Jesus picturing discipleship

What is more beautiful than to start with the teaching of Jesus Himself when it comes to discipleship? Namely, Matthew 11:28-30. Jesus used this example in an agrarian-based economy, where people were very accustomed to the use of yokes. A young ox would be bridled with an older ox, because the older had more experience in how to use his energy for the whole day. The younger ox would learn the best rhythm from the older ox, so he could last for the whole day. When the younger ox would grow older and got more experience, he would be paired with a new, younger ox, and the cycle would continue. This shows what Jesus understands with discipleship. He taught His disciples how to live as followers of Him with the goal to let them teach it to others. We will come back to this later in this paragraph. Let us first have a look on what we understand discipleship is.

What is discipleship?

Discipleship is an important subject through the whole Bible. It is the commitment to God with ‘all your heart, all your mind and all your strength’. In the Old Testament usually other terms are used for ‘discipleship’, like: ‘living before God’, ‘walk with God’ or ‘walking God’s ways’. In the New Testament that is explicitly related to Jesus. Walking on God’s way is following Jesus with all you are and what you have. So, discipleship is not just a theme or a subject, but a lifestyle. You cannot just do it sometimes as some might think, like: reading your Bible, pray, attending the church service and witnessing. That is not a right concept of discipleship, because your life is discipleship. In everything you do you have to be a disciple. Another important note when speaking about discipleship is: it has to do with the following of Jesus, but focuses more on the learning process in that following of Him. As already mentioned in the ‘Introduction’ we believe discipleship also has to do with the following three core values: ‘above’, ‘in’ and ‘out’. These three dimensions are what Jesus lived out, namely: the relationship with His Father (Above), with His chosen followers (In) and with the hurting world around Him (Out). A closer look to Luke 6:12-19 shows this ‘pattern’ of Jesus’ life. In verse 12 you can read that Jesus prayed with His Father. In verse 13-16 the ‘In’ can be seen; after Jesus prayed

References:
14 “Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light” (ESV).
15 Mike Breen and Steve Cockram, Building a discipling culture. How to release a missional movement by discipling people like Jesus did (Pawleys Island: 3DM, 2011), 21
16 Wim Dekker, Bert de Leede and Arjan Markus, Tijd om mee te gaan. Over discipelschap vandaag (Zoetermeer: Boekencentrum, 2014), 129
17 Ibid., 129
19 Sake Stoppels, Oefenruimte. Gemeente en parochie als gemeenschap van leerlingen (Zoetermeer: Boekencentrum, 2013), 65
20 Breen and Cockram, Building a discipling culture, 67
He called the twelve to be with them, spend time with them and to build a strong relationship with them. Lastly, in Luke 6:17-19, Jesus reached out to the crowds and ministered them at their point of need. Lastly, we want to mention that discipleship has to do with ‘bearing the cross’. That is what Jesus says in Luke 14:27 (ESV): ‘Whoever does not bear his own cross and come after me cannot be my disciple.’ Just like Jesus did. He came to do the will of His Father without harming anyone. Still He was hung on a cross. If we want to follow Jesus, we can expect the same to happen. Now ‘discipleship’ is made clearer we will have a closer look on what a disciple is.

What is a disciple?
The word ‘disciple’ occurs 269 times in the New Testament, while ‘Christian’ occurs only three times. That is why we go as disciples in the world and not as ‘Christians’. Christian is also okay, as long as we are disciples in the first place. Someone becomes a disciple when he receives, by grace, the invitation of Jesus to enter His Kingdom. But what is a disciple? The Greek word for disciple is ‘mathetes’, which literally means ‘learner’. It refers to someone who takes up the ways of someone else. As Christians we are lifelong learners; all our lives as disciples we can learn the ways of Jesus.

The reason we need to be lifelong learners is because we have to learn something we will never really master. So, even though we will be learning things all our lives, we will never come to a moment in this life on earth that we are finished learning. There is always more. So, a disciple is: “…one who responds in faith and obedience to the gracious call to follow Jesus Christ. Being a disciple is a lifelong process of dying to self while allowing Jesus Christ to come alive in us.” Because discipleship has to do with being a ‘learner’, the initiative comes from the outside. Namely: to be a learner you need to be open and willing to receive the teachings from the outside. So, to become a learner, there should be someone ‘outside’ who teaches and the learner has to be open and willing to receive it. This brings us to the next point: ‘Discipling’.

Discipling
In the Great Commission Jesus commands his disciples to make new disciples. He says: “Go therefore and make disciples of all nations…” (Matt. 28:19 ESV). So, in order to obey the Great Commission: you cannot be a disciple if you are not willing to make disciples. Jesus does not give some of His followers the privilege to not make disciples. That is also what He did actually: He discipled people. Jesus never called us to build His church. Actually, He only speaks about the church twice: once in a conflict situation and the other time He tells He is the one building His church. So, how did Jesus disciple people? Jesus taught His disciples by showing them how to live through the personal relationship with them. In church we can be busy with programs in order to make

---

21 Ibid., 68-70
22 Or see Luke 9:23 (ESV): ‘And he said to all, “If anyone would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.”
23 Dekker et al, Tijd om mee te gaan, 42-43
24 Stoppels, Oefenruimte, 3
25 Ibid., 226
26 Parnell, ‘What is a disciple?’
27 Breen and Cockram, Building a discipling culture, 30-31
28 Stoppels, Oefenruimte, 75
30 Stoppels, Oefenruimte, 65
31 Ibid., 64
32 Breen and Cockram, Building a discipling culture, 38-39
33 Ibid., 12
34 Ibid., 28-29
disciples. Those programs can of course contribute to the development of discipleship, but they miss a ‘central ingredient in discipleship’: “Each disciple is a unique individual who grows at a rate peculiar to him or her. Unless disciples receive personal attention, so that their particular growth needs are addressed in a way that calls them to die to self and live fully to Christ, a disciple will not be made”.

Take Luke 11:1 as an example how Jesus discipled. One of Jesus’ disciples says to Him: “Lord, teach us how to pray, as John taught his disciples” (ESV). What did Jesus do? He did not give the disciples a sermon or information on how they should pray, but He showed them how to pray as the next verses make clear. However, Jesus’ way of discipling was (of course) also giving information to the disciples. Think of the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. 5-7), where Jesus taught His disciples many lessons. So, Jesus discipled mainly by showing His disciples how He lived. In order to do that, Jesus gave His disciples access to His life. With that we come to another important thing of being a discipler: you need to give your disciples access to your life. You have to make space in your life to invite your disciples to be a part of it. Just show them how you live your everyday life. That gives you, as a discipler, the responsibility to have a life worth imitating. But do not expect yourself to be a perfect example! It is okay to make mistakes in discipling people. No one is born great in doing it.

Important models to show how to disciple are the leaders, like the pastor of a church. Show the members the ‘In-aspect’ of life by inviting others into a discipling relationship with you.

A last important note about discipling. Although discipleship can also happen in small groups, it is very important to let it happen in the personal relationships as well. Otherwise an important part of good discipling is missing, namely: ‘challenge’ (to change and live as a child of the Lord). In a group you are working more on creating a safe environment and challenge can be a danger there. Besides, it is more a place where you teach people information. In the personal relationships you can teach people by showing them how you live in everyday life. Lastly, church leaders should ask themselves the following question when it comes to discipling: ‘Are we giving the people in our communities the tools they need to disciple people?’

Church as a place to practice

Last but not least, the place and role of the church in the practice of discipleship. An important thing in disciplship is practice. As learners we practice the life with Christ. But not alone: we have our community, our church. There they call each other to follow Jesus, encourage and admonish. The practice is however not focused on the ‘inside’, but on the ‘outside’. This, because most of the time the people in church are not in church, but they are busy with their normal things of everyday life. That is why the church is a very important place where disciples are equipped how to live in their everyday life. And what is the church? The church is the place where disciples are coming together who do not think the same about everything, but who have the same focus: the imitation of Christ.

---

35 Greg Ogden, _Transforming Discipleship: Making Disciples a Few at a Time_ (Downers Grove: InterVarsity Press, 2010), 42-43
36 Breen and Cockram, _Building a discipling culture_, 40
37 Ibid., 20
38 Ibid., 78
39 Ibid., 18-19
40 Ibid., 53
41 Dekker et al, _Tijd om mee te gaan_, 33
42 Ibid., 137
43 Ibid., 128
44 Ibid., 79-80
3.2 Historical background LOLCF

The Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) is a member of the Alliance of Bible Christian Communities of the Philippines (ABCCOP). It began as a church-planting ministry in Fairview, Quezon City. In 1988 the Overseas Missionary Fellowship (OMF) surveyed the area. As a result two missionaries moved to the neighborhood and began friendships and door-to-door evangelism. Two other missionaries supported the initial activities. The church-planting team grew when two OMF missionaries also moved to Fairview in 1990. In the same year several evangelistic Bible studies and the first couple’s fellowship were started. More missionaries were added to the team.

In 1991 the Diliman Bible Church (DBC) helped the team in its outreach. New Bible studies started. First monthly fellowships were held in the home of missionaries in North Fairview, but since February 1992 weekly worship services began in a new rented office space and in September the first baptisms took place. In September 1993 the church began holding its Sunday worship services at the gymnasium of Diliman Preparatory School. In October 1994 the church was formally registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission as Lord of Life Christian Fellowship of Quezon City, Inc. At this time the missionary team overseeing the church had been reduced to two couples. In June 1995 Pastor Samuel V. Castro was invited to join the LOLCF ministry team. The next year he assumed his position as the first Filipino pastor of the church.

In 1999 the ministry team of LOLCF became all-Filipino when the last two OMF missionaries wrapped up their church-planting involvement with LOLCF. In the third quarter of 1999 pasto Sam conducted a preaching class attended by seven men from the congregation and since 2000 these men have been involved in the preaching ministry. In 2001 the church purchased her own land at the Congress Park Subdivision in Quezon City. The lot was located strategically in a residential area of mixed middle class and urban poor and where there is no existing local church. In April 2002 the first Church Council, consisting of four elders and three deacons, was installed. Since then the composition of the Council had evolved according to the church’s needs and to date, it is made up of four elders and six deacons. In the same month the first worship service was held on the site. Construction went full swing the next year.

In its new building LOLCF continued her ministry and the church’s vision of reaching out to the people in Fairview, Quezon City and beyond. The diverse programs included: worship services, baptisms, support for missions work, children’s and adult’s Sunday School classes, Bible studies, medical-dental missions, men’s and ladies’ fellowship meetings, youth fellowships, Daily Vacation Bible School, enrichment seminars, involvement in retreats and camps and participation in sports fests. In January 2004 LOLCF moved to the building and started using its facilities for Sunday worship services and other church activities. In April that same year Pastor Sam and his family moved into the pastor’s house adjacent to the church building. On June 27 the inauguration ceremony of the building was held by the church. In June 2012 an outreach started in Carissa, Bulacan, followed by another in Faithville, Batasan. Presently LOLCF has two outreach churches.
3.3 Batasan

3.3.1 Introduction

In this part of the research report the results of the in-depth interview and the survey of Batasan are written. In the appendices you can find the exact answers of the members and the way the answers are analyzed. The answers on question sixteen of the survey will not be used, because it appeared that the respondents did not understand the question as it was meant to be.

3.3.2 General information

Age and gender

As figure 1 shows, of the 19 respondents 7 (ca. 37%) are male and 12 (ca. 63%) are female. Most of the male respondents are in the age group ‘16-25’, but there are no male respondents in the age groups ‘26-35’ and ‘66+’. The female respondents are all of different age groups, but there is only one in the age group ‘26-35’ and one in the age group ‘66+'. Looking at the male and female respondents together you will see that most respondents are in the age group ‘16-25’, namely 7 (ca. 37%). The age groups that follow, are ‘46-55’ with 6 respondents (ca. 32%), ‘36-45’ with 4 respondents (ca. 21%) and both ‘26-35’ and ‘66+’ with 1 respondent (both ca. 5%).

![Age and gender chart](image1)

How many years a Christian

n=19

![How many years a Christian chart](image2)

‘Amazing grace’

According to figure 2 all the respondents answered that they have received Jesus as their Savior. 53% (=10) of the respondents however did not write down how many years ago they became a Christian. The 10% (=2) who have been a Christian since ‘11-15 years’ are in the youngest age group, namely ‘16-25’.

Most of the members (32%; = 6) received Jesus between ‘0-5 years’ ago. If you look at the in-depth interviews you can see that there were several ways for the members how they received Jesus. Some via family, like their parents or via their wife. Others came to Christ through reading the Bible and being invited to a Youth Fellowship or a Bible study.

Religious background

Most respondents have a Roman Catholic background as showed in figure 3, namely 74% (=14) of them. Of the 21% (=4) of the respondents who have been raised up as ‘Evangelical Christians’

45 Appendix 11
46 Appendix 4
three of them are in the age group ‘16-25’ and 1 in ‘26-35’.47
The same goes for the in-depth interviews; of the six members who were interviewed only the 2nd respondent, who was in the age group of ‘16-25’, was raised up as an ‘Evangelical Christian’.48 This shows that all the respondents of ‘36+ years old’ have a Roman Catholic background or another (Iglesia Ni Cristo).

![Religious background](image)

![How long involved](image)

**Church involvement**
All the 19 respondents answered the question regarding which LOLCF church(es) they are most involved. 100% of the respondents are most involved in Batasan, but 2 of them are fully involved in Doña Carmen as well.49

**Involvement**
*Figure 4* shows that of the 19 respondents 18 responded to the question how long they have been involved in LOLCF. 39% (=7) have been involved for more than 5 years. However, the other 61% (=11) have been involved for 5 or less years. This means, that most of the respondents are just involved for a (few) year(s). If you look more closely, you will notice that 39% (=7) of the respondents have been involved with LOLCF for 3 or less years. Of the members who were interviewed, 4 of them are involved for 2 years or less.50 The two other interviewed members have been involved for 15 years or more.

**Attend LOLCF activities**
*Figure 5* shows that 17 of the 19 respondents answered the question. Of the 17, everyone attended activities at least once or twice a month or more. 12% (=2) attend activities once, twice or thrice a month. The other 88% (15) attend the activities weekly or more times a week.

**Ministry**
*Figure 6* clearly shows that 78% (=14) of the respondents say that they have a ministry in LOLCF and the other 22% (=5) say they don’t have a ministry in church. The respondents see different things as a ministry, like: music ministry, youth ministry, being an elder, Sunday school teacher, etc.51

---

47 Appendix 11
48 Appendix 5
49 Appendix 11
50 Appendix 5
51 Appendix 11
3.3.3 Members and discipleship

Importance of discipleship

The answers to questions 9 and 10 of the survey show that it is very important for many members to follow Jesus as a disciple. 17 of the 19 respondents said that it is ‘very important’ for a Christian to follow Jesus as a disciple. For the other 2 respondents it is ‘important’ that a Christian follows Jesus as a disciple. 18 of the 19 respondents said that it is ‘very important’ for them to follow Jesus as a disciple. For the other 1 respondent it is ‘important’ to follow Jesus as a disciple.

Understanding discipleship

Question 13 of the survey makes clear the members’ understanding of discipleship. There are 144 answers to this question. The 144 answers are merged in some label words and the label words are merged in 6 keywords: ‘lifestyle’, ‘quiet time’, ‘sharing the Gospel’, ‘ministry’, ‘devotion’ and ‘obedience’. Figure 7 shows the 6 keywords. It also shows the percentage of the times the words are ‘used’. Question 4 of the in-depth interview is about different ways in which a person can follow Jesus as a disciple as well. To work out the answers to question 4 and 13, we mainly used the answers on these specific questions. However, looking at the answers in the rest of the interviews (and question 11 of the survey) you can see if they add relevant information. If so, it is included in the analysis below.

Ways of following Jesus as a disciple

Figure 7 shows ‘lifestyle’ as the highest percentage in the respondents’ understanding of how a person can follow Jesus as a disciple. 25% of the answers have to do with lifestyle. The results of the

---

52 For a detailed analysis of question 13 of the survey see Appendix 2. See Appendix 3 for the work-out.
in-depth interviews confirm the results of the survey: many interviewees answered with things that have to do with the lifestyle of a disciple.

This can be seen in question 4 of the in-depth interview. Every respondent told something about lifestyle. It is clear that especially the youth, interviewees 2 and 5, are talking about many aspects of ‘lifestyle’. The answers of the youth, 16-25, are almost always focused on how they practice discipleship through their lifestyle. One of the interviewees says (interviewee 2): “It should be a lifestyle, in everything I do”. And also: “Discipleship is a life-time relationship, which will never stop.” Figure 8 confirms that 30.4% of the answers that the youth gave in the survey are focused on lifestyle.

During the interviews the youth were talking about the ‘Youth Fellowship’ and ‘fellowship’. The Youth Fellowship is an activity on Saturday, twice a month, in Batasan. They have Bible studies and bonding moments. Interviewee 5, 16 years old, specifically tells that the Youth Fellowship is an activity that lets him focus on Jesus and that it is a place where he can share his life. He also tells about his mentor and the discipleship moments they have with each other, so that he can grow in his relationship with God and can handle struggles in life. Interviewee 2 commented that the adults, who are not part of the Youth Fellowship, are not yet involved in discipleship. Discipleship for them is more focused on Bible study and the small groups. Looking to the in-depth interviews it confirms that all the 26+ adults combine Bible study with discipleship. However, it is not the only aspect of what they understand as discipleship. In every interview are aspects of lifestyle and of the relationship with God and others.

When looking at the understanding of lifestyle in the different age groups, it is clear there are different understandings. Especially the answers of age group 46+ are almost the same when they talk about lifestyle. 4 respondents talk about something that has to do with ‘personal transformation’. ‘Look after others’ is mentioned by 4 respondents as well. 2 respondents mentioned ‘love’. The age group 26-45 has more heterogeneous answers: not a special focus on a few words or some words that are mentioned more times. ‘Relationship’ and ‘love’ are the two words that are used twice. The other 8 words are used only once. For the youth, age group 16-25, ‘respect’ is an important word because 5 respondents mentioned it. Also the word ‘love’ which is mentioned by 4 respondents. ‘Look after others’ is used 3 times and 2 respondents are talking about ‘personal

Figure 8

Understanding discipleship per age group

Appendix 5
transformation’. These results show that the age groups 16-25 and 46+ have almost the same understandings of lifestyle as opposed to age group 26-45.

Beside this, ‘quiet time’ is mentioned in 17.4% of the results - the second highest keyword in the survey. 4 of the 6 respondents in the in-depth interviews talked about prayer as a practice of discipleship in their daily lives. A remarkable thing is that the youth do not talk about prayer in question 4B of the in-depth interview. The other interviewees all talk about prayer. In question 11 of the survey respondents were asked to give an example how they followed Jesus in the past week. Looking at the results, one surprising and new thing came up: 7 respondents mentioned ‘prayer’ and 4 of them are in the age group 16-25. That is surprising, because in the in-depth interview the youth did not mention prayer when talking about their understanding of discipleship.

For the youth ‘devotion’ is one of the three most important aspects according to the survey. In comparison with the other two age groups this is much higher, because for the groups 26-45 and 46+ devotion is on the 5th or 4th place of the 6. In the group 46+ ‘obedience’, ‘devotion’, ‘ministry’ all have the same percentage. In other words, they are all in 4th place. ‘Quiet time’ (19.6%) and ‘devotion’ (17.9%) are very closely related to each other for the youth as figure 8 shows. It follows after ‘lifestyle’, what has the highest percentage for the youth.

‘Obedience’ is used in the survey by 15 of the 19 respondents. That is almost 74% of all the respondents. It is used more by people of 46+, namely 12.5%, which is in fourth place (in other age groups it is 5th or 6th place). The meaning of obedience for them is all about ‘obeying God’s commandments’ or ‘obeying God’s Word’. For the groups 16-25 and 26-45, it is more connected to words that have to do with lifestyle. The differences can also be seen in the interviews 1, 2 and 6.

Another remarkable thing in the survey is the high percentage of the keyword ‘sharing the Gospel’ for the age of 46+. It has the highest percentage in comparison with other keywords. In the age group 16-25 ‘sharing the Gospel’ has the lowest percentage. The understandings of ‘sharing the Gospel’ in the survey are not explained by most respondents. In the in-depth interviews it is clear that everyone shares the Gospel through words. Besides, they want to be an example for others. An answer of one of the youth (interviewee 2) about sharing the Gospel was, that it is not directly by witnessing through words but through words and deeds.

Lastly, looking at question 11 of the survey another thing came up. When the respondents talk about the practice of discipleship in their daily lives the answers are not very different from each other. The different age groups all mention different ways in which they followed Jesus in their daily lives, without differences worth mentioning.

**Impact of discipleship**

**Worth it**

In question 5A the interviewees were asked what makes it worth it for them to be disciples of Jesus. Most of the answers were about the impact of following Jesus on their lifestyle. All the different age groups talk about aspects of lifestyle. For example an answer of a 55 years old woman: “My life became better
**Struggles**
The interviewees mentioned different struggles answering question 5B of the in-depth interview. The answer of interviewee 5 is not usable because it is focused on the past. The other interviewee in the age group 16-25 tells of her struggles of sharing the Gospel and commitment to her ministry because it takes much time and energy. In the age group 26-45 the struggles are attitude and admonition (for a non-Christian friend). In the last age group, 46+, struggles in quiet time are mentioned because of tiredness after a long day of work, struggles in following the Bible and to be a Christian in a Catholic family.

**Growing in discipleship**

**Growth**
Remarkable in the answers to question 10A is age group 26-45. Both interviewees want to grow in a ministry in church. Beside this ministry, they both want to grow in sharing the Gospel. In age group 16-25 one of the youth want to grow in the knowledge of the Bible to teach as a good discipler. She wants also to grow in prayer. The other person in this age group wants to grow spiritually. The answers of the interviewees in age group 46+ are different from each other. One of them wants to grow in doing good to others and in sharing the Gospel as well. The other interviewee focuses on spiritual growth and in listening to God. So, especially the age groups 16-25 and 26-45 mention very different things. The answers of age group 46+ are comparable with the other two age groups.

**Obstacles**
Question 10B is about: ‘what makes it hard for them to grow?’. One answer is mentioned twice: ‘quiet time’. They need more quiet time to study in the Bible. At last, one teenager said that the struggles in his life make it hard to grow as a disciple of Jesus, because when he has a struggle it is hard for him to communicate with God. The three oldest interviewees did not mention any obstacles.

**Needs**
Question 10C asks what the interviewees need to grow as disciples of Jesus. In every age group an interviewee tells the need of having a mentor, training or equipment. Interviewee 2 tells: “Actually I’m struggling about having a mentor. I don’t have mentor. I teach, I handle a lot of youth, but I don’t have a personal mentor.” Interviewee 3 confirms this: “I need somebody to teach me (…) So I need somebody to help me. Like a personal coach.” Beside the need of mentoring, 2 interviewees are in need to grow in their relationship with God. One interviewee needs encouragement as well. Finally, interviewee 5 needs the music ministry and a stronger fellowship to grow as a disciple of Jesus.

3.3.4 LOLCF and discipleship

**LOLCF before and now**
In the in-depth interviews the members were asked to give an answer to the question what has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches them to follow Jesus as a disciple. Three interviewed members replied that LOLCF before did the same as now, like: teaching. However, one of those three, in the age-group 16-25, replied that the youth ministry was different before. They had a Youth Fellowship, but it was only doing a program. There was no training, equipping or teaching.

According to the second interviewed member, like before, the 26+ adults are not really involved in LOLCF with discipleship as are the youth. According to some others, nowadays LOLCF inspires her
members by ‘practicing what they preach’. The interviewees in questions 7 and 9A mentioned several activities of LOLCF focusing on teaching how to be a disciple of Jesus: sharing the Gospel, Bible study and being involved in the worship services. According to question 7 these activities help the members to share their life with each other and to look after others around them. One in the age group 16-25 mentions however, that the activities of the 26+ adults are not focused on following Jesus as a disciple at all. According to the youth, discipleship is from their own initiative within LOLCF. Both interviewees in the age group 16-25 mention only mention the Youth Fellowship. The core team of the Youth Fellowship has a monthly coaching session on discipleship. In Batasan there is a twice a month Youth Fellowship and once a month in Doña Carmen for all three LOLCF churches.

In question 18 of the survey the respondents were asked about which aspects of growing in being a disciple LOLCF focuses the most. Figure 9 clearly shows that nearly all respondents are convinced that LOLCF focuses primarily on the personal relationship with God. The answers on the other aspects are very different from each other. Respondents do not seem to agree about the other aspects, as you can see in the very different answers. When you compare different age groups (16-25, 26-45 and 46+) on their answers to this question there is not a significant difference as well. They all agree that ‘personal relationship’ has the highest focus in LOLCF.

**Present focus LOLCF**

![Present focus LOLCF Chart]

Figure 9

**Influence background members**

In question 8A interviewees responded if their religious background affects the way LOLCF teaches them how to be disciples of Jesus. Most of them answered that it doesn’t affect the way LOLCF teaches them the Bible, because they will just teach it. The first interviewee, age group ’36-45‘ and member for 2 years, on the other hand, did experience the teaching of LOLCF as comparing it to the teaching of Roman Catholicism, but not negatively. Another interviewee, age group ’46-65‘ and member since this year, told that LOLCF compared their teaching to Roman Catholicism in the baptismal class.

**Influence of LOLCF**

In the in-depth interviews questions 6B and 8B concern the influence of LOLCF. Firstly the influence on what members consider important as a disciple of Jesus and secondly the influence of LOLCF’s teaching on the daily lives of the members.
Different answers were given on question 6B. Through the influence of LOLCF the following things are considered important as a disciple of Jesus, like: doing Bible study, growing in the relationship with God and having fellowship with each other.

A closer look however makes clear, that not everyone is that influenced by LOLCF. The second interviewee, in the age group 16-25, responds that the church is not really an influence on her when speaking about discipleship, because LOLCF is “not yet involved” with it, she says. She is influenced by the Youth Fellowship where they do discipleship. The Youth Fellowship is an initiative of the youth, but the leaders of LOLCF are very supportive. Besides, the Youth Fellowship is a part of LOLCF, but what this interviewee wants to emphasize, is that it was not LOLCF who influenced it, but the Youth Fellowship. The fifth interviewed member, age group 16-25 as well, tells that LOLCF does have an influence on what he considers important as a disciple of Jesus. The examples he gives however, are all about the Youth Fellowship. As the answers of interviewees 4 and 6 show, both of them are in the age group 46+ and answered that LOLCF influenced them on ‘fellowship’.

Secondly, the influence of LOLCF’s teaching on the daily lives of the members. The second interviewee repeated that the influence of LOLCF is not that much, because most of the preachers don’t teach about discipleship. In the small groups of the Youth Fellowship, she and the other youth, learn about discipleship and how to apply it in their daily lives. Another girl of the Youth Fellowship learned to become patient. As with question 6B, the fifth interviewee speaks about the influence of LOLCF, but with that, he especially seems to mean the Youth Fellowship. Namely, he again mentions the name of the one who disciples him and who guides him (spiritually). Through the influence of the Youth Fellowship he learned to read his Bible and to deal with struggles in life. The other interviewees however gave several answers on how LOLCF influenced them in their daily lives, like: to apply what they learn in the community and how to follow Jesus. The difference is mainly between the age group 16-25 and the rest of the age groups, because the youth says that mainly the Youth Fellowship influences them.

**Importance of discipleship to LOLCF**

Questions 15 and 16 of the survey deal with the question how important it is to LOLCF that her members follow Jesus as disciples. Question 16 cannot be used due to a misunderstanding of it by the respondents. Question 15 on the other hand was filled in by all 19 respondents and they were unanimous in what they said, namely: the members’ following of Jesus is very important to LOLCF. This is remarkable, because two interviewees seem to say something different in the in-depth interviews. Interviewee 2 clearly says that LOLCF is not that involved in discipleship and that it is the youth who focus on it. The same goes for interviewee 5 as mentioned before.

**What do members need from LOLCF?**

In both the survey (question 14) and the in-depth interview (question 11) LOLCF members were asked to mention what they need from LOLCF to grow in being disciples of Jesus. 18 of the 19 respondents filled in question 14, but only 16 of the 19 gave relevant information (34 answers in total). Many answers (16 of the 34) have to do with the activities and ministry in the church. Respondents replied that LOLCF can help them grow by continuing the activities, like the Bible study, the worship service and the preaching. In all age groups activities are mentioned, but especially in

---

54 Appendix 1
the age group 46+. The support of LOLCF is requested by one of the youth for the youth activities in providing them with discipleship materials. Besides, respondents asked for encouragement from LOLCF in their involvement in church and training. Training, so that they can increase their skills in ministry. (1 in age group 16-25 and 1 in age group 26-45). Other answers (13 of 34) have more to do with the relationship with God. Like: commitment to and relationship with God, prayer, practicing His words and spiritual growth. They need support from LOLCF in order to grow in being disciples of Jesus. More than the other age groups, the youth emphasize that they need the support of LOLCF for that. But also the newest members. Namely, nearly all respondents who have been a member since 3 or less years need support of LOLCF in their relationship with God.

In question 11 the interviewees gave different answers on what else LOLCF can do to support its members in following Jesus as a disciple. Half of the interviewees replied that LOLCF does enough and can continue what it is doing right now. They are in the following age groups: 2 in ‘26-45’ and 1 in ‘46+'. All three of them are in LOLCF since a year. The other three replied the following: ‘involvement of the whole church in discipleship’ (age: 16-25), ‘support in faith and activities that help the community’ (age: 16-25) and ‘encourage members to know the Lord’ (age: 46+).

In the survey, question 19, the respondents were asked on which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple they want LOLCF to focus most. Figure 10 makes clear that 18 of the 19 respondents filled in this question. 16 of the 18 (89%) want LOLCF to focus most on the relationship with God. 2 of them (11%) however say that the personal relationship with God should have the lowest focus. For the rest there are no things worth mentioning.

Desired focus LOLCF

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aspect</th>
<th>Highest</th>
<th>Second highest</th>
<th>Third highest</th>
<th>Second to lowest</th>
<th>Lowest</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Relationship with God</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honorable family</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Work/study</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relationship/unity</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witness</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 10

---

55 Appendix 11
3.4 Doña Carmen

3.4.1 Introduction
In this part of the research report the results of the in-depth interview and the survey of Doña Carmen are written. In the appendices you can find the exact answers of the members and the way the answers are analyzed. In contrast to Batasan the answers on question sixteen of the survey will be used. A part of the respondents did not understand the question here as well.

3.4.2 General information

Age and gender
Figure 11 shows, of the 24 respondents 11 (ca. 46%) are male and 13 (54%) are female. Most respondents are in the age group 46-65: both male and female have 5 respondents each (ca. 42% in total). There is only 1 respondent (ca. 4%) in the age group 36-45: a female. In age group 16-25 there are 6 respondents (25%), 2 male and 4 female. Age group 26-35 has 5 respondents (ca. 21%), 3 male and 2 female. Group 66+ has 2 respondents (ca. 8%), 1 male and 1 female.

`Amarizing grace`
According to figure 12 all respondents replied that they have received Jesus. 33% (8) of them however did not answer how many years they have been a Christian. Most respondents have been a Christian for a longer time already: 54% of them 6 years or longer and 33% 16 years or longer. Between the different age groups are no remarkable differences. There were several ways how the respondents came to faith: being invited to the church, through missionaries, through family and through an elder of LOLCF.

Religious background
Half of the respondents have an Evangelical background as figure 13 shows. Of the other 12 respondents 11 (46%) have a Roman Catholic background and 1 (4%) INC (Iglesia ni Cristo). All the respondents in the age groups 16-25 and 26-35 have been raised up as Evangelical Christians. The rest of the respondents, 36+, have been raised up as Roman Catholics or INC. It is interesting to see that in the in-depth interviews all interviewees have a Roman Catholic background.

Appendix 12
Appendix 9
Appendix 10

---

56 Appendix 12
57 Appendix 9
58 Appendix 10
**Church involvement**

All 24 respondents filled in the question regarding which LOLCF church they are most involved. All of them are most involved in Doña Carmen but two are also fully involved in one or two of the other LOLCF churches.\(^{59}\)

**Religious background**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Religious background (n=24)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Roman Catholic</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Evangelical Christian</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Iglesia Ni Cristo</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**How long involved**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>How long involved (n=24)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Less than 1 year</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1-3 years</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3-5 years</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>More than 5 years</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 13

**Involvement**

*Figure 14 clearly shows that almost everyone, 21 of the respondents (88%), has been involved with LOLCF for more than 5 years. The other 3 (12%) have been involved for 5 or less years. Of the interviewees, 3 have been involved with LOLCF for less than 5 years. The other 3 have been involved with LOLCF for more than 10 years.*\(^{60}\)

**Attend LOLCF activities**

*Figure 15 makes clear that of the 24 respondents most attend the LOLCF activities weekly or even more times a week, namely 22 (92%) of them; 75% weekly and 17% two or more times a week. The other 2 respondents attend the activities 1 or 2 times a month or 3 times per month.*

**Ministry**

Nearly all respondents have a ministry in church, as *figure 16* shows. Respondents see the following things as their ministry in LOLCF, like: music ministry, discipler, Sunday school, youth ministry and elder.\(^{61}\)

**Ministry in church**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ministry in church (n=24)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Yes</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>No</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Attend LOLCF activities**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Attend LOLCF activities (n=24)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Less than once per month</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>1 or 2 times a month</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3 times per month</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Weekly</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Two or more times a week</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 15

\(^{59}\) Appendix 12

\(^{60}\) Appendix 10

\(^{61}\) Appendix 12
3.4.3 Members and discipleship

Importance of discipleship

In question 9 of the survey the members were asked how important it is for a Christian to follow Jesus as a disciple. All 24 respondents replied that it is ‘very important’ for a Christian, in general, to follow Jesus as a disciple. Question 10 of the survey is more personal: ‘How important is it for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?’ All 24 respondents answered ‘very important’.

Understanding discipleship

The 24 respondents responded question 13 of the survey with 163 answers to their understanding of discipleship. All 163 answers are merged in some label words and the label words are merged in six keywords, namely: ‘lifestyle’, ‘quiet time’, ‘sharing the Gospel’, ‘ministry’, ‘devotion’ and ‘obedience’. Figure 17 gives an overview of how many times the words are ‘used’. Question 4 of the in-depth interview is about the different ways in how a person can follow Jesus as a disciple as well. In question 11 of the survey the same question as question 4 of the in-depth interviews is asked. The answers on those three questions are used together to analyze the understanding of discipleship.

![Ways of following Jesus as a disciple](image)

Figure 17 shows that the answers most given have to do with ‘lifestyle’, namely 30.7%. That is 10% more comparing it with ‘ministry’ as the second highest word (20.2%). The six words mentioned most that have to do with ‘lifestyle’ are: love, look after others, humbling, fellowship, personal transformation and fellowship. However, the in-depth interviews are different. The answers on question 4A about what it means for them to follow Jesus as a disciple are all (except one) not focused on lifestyle. Question 4B asked the interviewees in what ways they follow Jesus in their daily lives. All the interviewees mentioned one thing that has to do with lifestyle. All the other answers are focused on quiet time and the relationship with God. ‘Lifestyle’ in the in-depth interviews does not especially have a higher percentage in comparison with ‘quiet time’. Question 4B confirms this, because there are many answers about following Jesus, reading the Bible and prayer. Question 11 of the survey also asks how the respondents followed Jesus in the past week. The most answers given are about sharing the Gospel (9 of 24), quiet time (8 of 24) and lifestyle (8 of 24). It shows, together with question 13 of the survey, that ‘lifestyle’ is used more often in the survey than in the in-depth interviews.

![Ways of following Jesus as a disciple](image)

Figure 17 shows ‘ministry’ (20.2%) and ‘quiet time’ (19%) as the second and third highest understandings. ‘Ministry’ mainly includes ‘disciples others’ (9 of 24), ‘involve ministry (7 of 24),

---

62 For a detailed analysis of question 13 of the survey see Appendix 7. See Appendix 8 for the work-out.
'Christian activities' (5 of 24) and ‘use talents’ (3 of 24). 'Disciple others', as the main understanding of ‘ministry’, is used 3 times in every age group. Remarkable is the difference between the understanding of discipleship and the practice in daily life, what can be seen in question 11 of the survey: none of the respondents talks about discipling others. In the in-depth interviews the same can be seen. However, ‘Christian activities’ is mentioned by 4 respondents in the answers on question 11 about the practice of discipleship in daily life. In the in-depth interviews (question 4) ‘Christian activities’ is mentioned twice. It is almost the same for ‘involve ministry’, in question 11 and 4: the answers are not focused on ministry. When looking at different questions and answers in the in-depth interviews, interviewees 3 and 4 are disciplers and interviewees 1, 3, 4 and 6 have or had a discipler. When asking them about the understanding of discipleship and the practice in daily life, the first things they thought of was ‘quiet time’.

‘Quiet time’ with 19% is for many respondents an understanding of discipleship. For the age groups 16-25 and 26-45 it has the same percentage as ‘ministry’. The main understanding of ‘quiet time’ is: ‘pray’ (10 of 24), ‘read His Word’ (7 of 24) and ‘worship’ (6 of 24). The in-depth interviews confirm this. Especially question 4B about the practice in daily life. Every interviewee mentioned ‘reading the Bible’. 4 of the interviewees mentioned ‘pray’ as well. E.g., interviewee 3: “Take times for prayer, reading the scriptures, have devotion and trying to apply that.” Question 11 of the survey shows that the understanding of ‘quiet time’ is, beside ‘lifestyle, mentioned most.

12.9% of the answers is focused on ‘sharing the Gospel’. It is almost literally used by 14 of the 24 respondents. It is mentioned most by the age group 16-25 (see figure 18). In question 11 of the survey it can be seen that most answers given have to do with ‘sharing the Gospel’. 9 of the 24 respondents mentioned it.

‘Devotion’ is with 11.7% the second to the lowest. ‘Believe’, ‘trust’, ‘follow Him’ and ‘devotion’ are all used by 3 respondents. These words have to do with the keyword ‘devotion’. Age group 26-45 speaks about ‘devotion’ the most. In the in-depth interviews it can be seen: 4 of the 6 interviewees mentioned something that has to do with devotion. In question 11 of the survey it is used only once.

‘Obedience’ is 5.5% of all the answers given. The 9 respondents who mentioned ‘obedience’ meant: ‘obedience to God’, ‘to God’s commandments’, ‘to God’s Word’ and ‘don’t sin’. The in-depth interviews, however, show ‘obedience’ is mentioned more, namely in question 4 by 4 interviewees, and looking to the complete interviews it is mentioned more often by 5 of the 6 interviewees. The other interviewee did not use the word obedience, but she indirectly talks about it. Interviewee 3 sees following Jesus as a disciple as taking up the cross and follow Him. A remarkable thing in the survey is: nobody in the age group 16-25 used the word ‘obedience’ as figure 18 shows. Interviewee 1 (who does not literally mention it) confirms this; she is in age group 16-25. Even in question 11 of the survey it can be seen.

Lastly, the results of the age groups are not very different. Some small differences are already mentioned, but when looking to the figure it can be seen that almost every keyword (including the understandings of it) is mentioned by every age group almost as often.
Impact discipleship

Worth it

In question 5A the interviewees were asked what makes it worth it for them to be disciples of Jesus. Most of the answers are focused on two different parts. Firstly, focused on the impact of God’s presence in their lives. It gives: hope, grace, purpose, salvation, guidance and companionship. The second part is more focused on the impact it has on their daily lives: change, personal transformation, joy, peace of mind and less worries.

Struggles

The interviewees mentioned mainly two kind of struggles in question 5B. Only one interviewee tells she does not have struggles yet. The other interviewees are struggling with personal things, like: obedience to God and doing sin. The other kind of struggles have to do with external things, like: family/friends who are non-believers and high expectations of others. There are no exceptions worth mentioning in the different age groups.

Growing in discipleship

Growth

Question 10A makes clear in what ways and areas of life the interviewees want to grow. The age group 16-25 is mainly focused on sharing the Gospel by being an example, reach out and be a blessing to others. Besides, they focus on the personal, spiritual growth as well. One of the youth want to grow in being a discipler and another of the youth wants to grow in having a Christian perspective on life. The age group 26-45 want to grow more in ‘meditation’, ‘knowledge’ and ‘glorifying’. Age group 46+ wants to grow in three different areas: ‘preaching’, ‘reaching out’ and ‘praying’.

Obstacles

Question 11 of the in-depth interview deals with what it makes hard to grow for some members of LOLCF. The obstacles mentioned are: ‘busyness’, ‘less time’ and ‘tiredness’. These answers are given by one in age group 16-25 and by the two interviewees of age group 26-45. For someone else sin, selfishness and pride make it hard to grow. 2 interviewees, who have not been Christians since long, do not have a discipler or someone who lives close to have fellowship or discipleship with.

Needs

Question 10C asks what the interviewees need to grow. Three different kinds of answers are given. In every age group are members who tell they need a discipler or a ‘brother’ who stays aside. Interviewee 3 for example told: “I need personal mentorship and discipleship. I have one now. It took...
time. I cannot do it on my own, so I need someone who mentors me.” Another need in every age group is ‘time to have a deep relationship with God and to study in the Bible’. The last need that is mentioned by all the age groups is focused on activities in church, fellowship, seminars and ministries.

3.4.4 LOLCF and discipleship

LOLCF before and now

The interviewees were asked to give an answer to the question what has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches them to follow Jesus as a disciple. Two of the interviewees responded that nothing really changed. The other four mentioned different things that LOLCF did before, like: ‘before they were more focused on sharing the Gospel’, ‘Pastor Sam was like a model to follow’, ‘the preaching was more focused on the lifestyle’ and ‘the preaching of Pastor Sam was more practical’. The ones who did not experience any change are in the age groups 16-25 and 26-45. Both of them have been a member for less than 5 years in LOLCF. The interviewees in questions 7 and 9A mentioned several activities of LOLCF focusing on teaching how to be a disciple of Jesus, like: visitation of people in and outside the church, prayer meetings, cell groups, the Youth Fellowship, Bible studies, etc. According to question 7 these activities help the members in things like: how to reach out as disciples, how to grow in obedience to God, to share struggles with each other, etc. According to one interviewee, age group 16-25, however, it is especially the youth who focuses on discipleship. For her the mentoring in the Youth Fellowship is really encouraging. Both interviewees in the age group 16-25 and two other interviewees mention that the youth have a different place than the 26+ adults where they learn how to follow Jesus, namely the Youth Fellowship. According to the interviews, for the 26+ adults the Bible studies/cell groups are mainly the places where they learn how to follow Jesus as a disciple and for the youth it is their Youth Fellowship.

In question 18 of the survey all respondents replied to the question on which aspects of growing in being a disciple LOLCF focuses most. As figure 19 shows, most respondents think LOLCF’s main focus is on the relationship with God. 16 respondents say it has the highest focus and 4 others the second highest focus. The other 4 say it has a lower focus. For the rest no results worth mentioning can be seen.

Influence background members

In question 8A interviewees responded if their religious background affects the way LOLCF teaches them how to be disciples of Jesus. 4 interviewees explicitly answered with ‘no’. LOLCF just teaches the Bible.
Influence LOLCF

In the in-depth interviews questions 6B and 8B concern the influence of LOLCF. Firstly the influence on what members consider important as a disciple of Jesus and secondly the influence of LOLCF’s teaching on the daily lives of the members.

Through the influence of LOLCF the following things are considered important by them, like: being faithful to the Lord, fellowship with LOLCF, live in peace with other members, church activities, doing ministry and ‘walking the talk’. The last one is mentioned by interviewee 4 who tells about the previous pastor, Pastor Sam. He taught by giving the good example. The influence on the youth seems to come primarily from the Youth Fellowship. Both interviewee 1 and 3 in the age group 16-25 mention the Youth Fellowship where they are involved with.

Secondly, the influence of the teaching of LOLCF on the daily lives of the members. The fourth interviewee, age group 46+, says that the teaching itself does not have a big impact on her life. It is more God who taught her. She learned that LOLCF is like a family. Others, however, tell about the impact of LOLCF’s teaching on their daily lives, like: it admonishes, it helps to become a better Christian and it had an impact on the lifestyle of someone. A leader says, that he tries to take things of the daily lives of the members and deals with it in the preaching by relating it to the Gospel. Lastly, two interviewees, 16-25 and 46+, talk about LOLCF as a place where people care for each other and where they learn to love each other.63

Importance discipleship LOLCF

Questions 15 and 16 of the survey deal with the question how important it is to LOLCF that her members follow Jesus as disciples. According to question 15, as you can see in figure 20 all 24 respondents filled in the question. Most respondents, 83% (20), think it is very important to LOLCF that her members follow Jesus as disciples. Another 13% (3) of them thinks it is important to LOLCF and 4% (1) replied with a ‘neutral’. So, almost everyone is convinced that it is (very) important to LOLCF. Many respondents, 11 of the 18 who filled in question 16, seemed to understand it different than it was meant to be, so their answers cannot be used.64 7 of the 24 (ca. 30%) filled in the survey and gave relevant answers. 4 of them mention the discipleship groups (of the youths) as a sign that discipleship is important to LOLCF. 2 of those 4 are between 16-25 and the other 2 between 26-35.65 That is not surprising, since the oldest one involved with the Youth Fellowship is around 30. Another respondent, 46-65, filled in that a discipler trains disciples or a small group and passes on his/her lifestyle to the disciples. A leader, 26-35, filled in that LOLCF shows that it is important to her by giving time, effort and resources to support the meetings in small groups and the discipleship groups

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Importance members' following of Jesus to LOLCF</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Very important (83%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Important (13%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neutral (4%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not very important (0%)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not important (0%)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Figure 20

63 Appendix 9
64 See Appendix 6
65 Appendix 12
(for youth). Another respondent, 46-65, confirms this by saying that LOLCF supports and guides the discipleship in the church. One of the respondents in the age group 16-25 however, filled in that it is not so evident with the 26+ adults that it is important for them, because they do not have discipleship groups yet.

**What do members need of LOLCF?**

In both the survey and the in-depth interview members were asked to mention what they need of LOLCF to grow in being disciples of Jesus. Question 14 of the survey and question 11 of the in-depth interview deal with this question. 23 of the 24 respondents filled in the questions, but only 20 of the 24 gave relevant information. Discipleship groups, mentoring, guidance in discipleship, discipleship materials and a request to be discipled are mentioned by the respondents (9 times). Most of these answers came from the respondents in the age of 16-25 or 26-35. However, there is also one respondent, 46-65, who believes it is needed for the adults, who are not part of the Youth Fellowship, to be trained in discipleship like the youth. Many other responses have to do with the involvement of LOLCF (16 times). Respondents need the involvement of LOLCF in different areas. More spiritual, like: prayer, counseling and the request for a Bible. But also with more ‘earthly’ things, like: they need LOLCF’s encouragement, fellowship and support. Other answers of respondents have to do with the need for activities of the church (5 times) and the need for training and teaching (6 times). Only respondents of 36+ mention other activities of LOLCF than the Youth Fellowship. In question 11 of the in-depth interview the interviewees gave different answers on what else LOLCF can do to support her members in following Jesus as a disciple. 1 interviewee, age group 26-45 just wants LOLCF to continue this way. Others however have ideas. One, 16-25, gives the advice to LOLCF to have eye for the different needs of the members, especially the new members: they want to grow more than the church sees, she thinks, so they need training. Another interviewee, 46+, speaks about encouragement of LOLCF to her members to be involved with the activities. They already do that, so he wants LOLCF to continue that. An interviewee in the age group 16-25 wants LOLCF to do discipleship for single adults and married couples: like mentoring them. The other 46+ interviewee thinks LOLCF needs more disciplers in the church for all members. She is also convinced the youth should have older disciplers, who are more experienced. Lastly, interviewee 5, 26-45, says that LOLCF could introduce one to one discipleship for the 26+ adults as well, just like the youth.

In the survey, question 19, the respondents were asked on which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple they want LOLCF to focus most. All 24 respondents filled in the questions. Figure 21 clearly shows that most respondents (ca. 80%) want LOLCF to focus most on the relationship with God. If you look at the different age groups and the other results no remarkable things can be seen.

![Desired focus LOLCF](image)

---

66 Appendices 6 and 12
67 Appendix 12
Chapter 4 - Conclusions

4.1 Introduction
The conclusions we draw, support the goal of this research, namely: “Give LOLCF suggestions about how they can develop their discipleship in the best way, suited to the members, to let them grow in their relationship with Jesus Christ.” The conclusions will answer the main question in this research: ‘How could Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines better develop discipleship for its members, in order that it is Biblical and related to their specific context?’ The (sub-)questions we used to answer the main question are elaborated and answered in the conclusions. Some sub-questions are worked out in other paragraphs, namely: 3.1 and 3.2. Lastly, an important note: the heart of the conclusions is that discipleship is all about (the following of) Jesus.

4.2 Batasan
About the members
LOLCF in Batasan is a young congregation with many young Christians. Most of them have a Roman Catholic background. Almost everyone in the church visits activities organized by the church one or more times per week. This means that they are very involved in the church. Besides that, many members have a ministry in the church.

Catholic background of members and the influence on LOLCF
Almost all members have a Roman Catholic background\(^68\). The background of the members does not really influence the way LOLCF teaches them how to be a follower of Jesus. LOLCF teaches them mainly from the Bible. It is remarkable however, that some, who became members recently, indicate that LOLCF does make comparisons with Roman Catholicism. It seems LOLCF educates mainly new members, so they know the difference between Evangelicalism and Roman Catholicism, but without judging.

Value and significance discipleship
Discipleship is important in the lives of every member, but they think it is important for every Christian as well. If we look at the results of what members understand about discipleship we see that there is quite a common understanding of the definition of it. Almost all members think discipleship is related to “lifestyle”, “quiet time”, “devotion”, “obedience”, “ministry” and “sharing the gospel” (the six keywords). The literature we studied made clear that discipleship is a ‘lifestyle’. This connects to what the members say. Namely, most answers given are about “lifestyle”: “How do you shape your life related to God, your neighbor and yourself?” This is very important for many, and is also what makes it worth to follow Jesus. This shows that, what really has an impact on their lives, is also important for them. Because they follow Jesus now, their lifestyle has changed drastically: in relation to themselves and to others as well. The six keywords do not have the same meaning and are not equally important to everyone. All members, young and old, often mention the same elements when they talk about the significance of discipleship. However, they do not always define it the same way.

\(^{68}\) See chapter 1 to see what that means.
Development discipleship

So, not every keyword has the same meaning and value for every age group. There is a difference in the development of discipleship in the activities of the church between the youth and the elders. Throughout the whole research it reoccurs that the youth have their own activities in the Youth Fellowship and that this is the place for them to learn how to shape their lives as disciples of Jesus. This is the place where they experience fellowship, where they do Bible study, where they have a personal discipler/mentor and where they do activities together. The literature shows this is very good. Not only activities together, but also having a personal discipler, who can challenge his/her disciple to live as a child of God. The groups 26-45 and 46+ do Bible study together and have their own small groups. The youth seem to make a distinction between what LOLCF does and what the Youth fellowship does. The Youth fellowship has a way bigger influence and LOLCF does not seem to have as much impact on them in the way they follow Jesus. Despite that, even the youth do say that discipleship is important for LOLCF. They do, however, in other parts of the research, associate discipleship only with the Youth fellowship. This shows that they see the Youth fellowship as a part of LOLCF, but on the other hand according to their answers they say it is more like an independent activity, not connected to the rest of LOLCF. The other age groups (26-45 and 46+) indicate that they actually are affected by LOLCF in what they think is important in the way they follow Jesus. It influences their relationship with God, their lifestyle and their relationships with each other. The youth say they learn to apply discipleship in their daily lives at the Youth fellowship. According to the literature, this is one of the important things of the Christian community: a safe place where Christians learn how to follow Jesus in everyday life. When we compare, there seems to be a big difference in what happens with discipleship between the various age groups. Mainly between categories 16-25 and 26+. This is because in the age group of 16-25 the members have a mentor or a coach in contrast to the age group 26-45. They experience this as very positive and some even say that everyone in LOLCF should have a mentor. The research confirms that some people in the age groups 26+ are in need of a mentor; someone who understands them and helps them learn more. We can conclude that there is a need with the adults, who are not part of the Youth Fellowship, to be discipled. We can also state there is a gap in how the Youth Fellowship and other members develop discipleship in church. The Youth Fellowship is in this regard a more independent community where the older youth disciple the younger ones. Thus, a connection between the age groups does not really exists when it comes to activities.

Connection

The gap between age groups 16-25 and 26+ is mainly related to how discipleship is developed by the church. There are differences in understanding among the various age groups about the significance of discipleship. When it is discussed, even with use of the same vocabulary, words may have different meanings and connotations among the various groups. This is not strange, because discipleship cannot be explained in just one way, as paragraph 3.1 shows. However, there is unity in meaning when it comes to the broadness of the understanding of discipleship in the different age groups. Namely, each group mentions the same themes related to it. It is apparently clear from our research, that all age groups in many aspects practice discipleship the same way.

LOLCF in the past and now

The majority in LOLCF say that nothing has changed. The only specific changes that are mentioned are the fact the Youth Fellowship is now more than just a program, and that LOLCF is now focusing
more on deeds rather than words only. That shows a learning progress according to the literature. Namely, the Youth Fellowship has found out that discipleship is a lifestyle. And LOLCF shows to have learned that discipling is especially a way of life. It is remarkable that the Youth Fellowship is mentioned specifically and that most of the respondents do not notice any change. A good reason for this might be that most of them have not been involved with the church for a long time, for the simple reason that this church has not been in existence long.

**Influence of LOLCF on members**

It is apparent that LOLCF has influence on her members’ view on what is important for a disciple of Jesus. That is just what the literature confirms; an important role of the church to influence and to equip her members when it comes to discipleship. The areas the members mentioned in that regard, comply with the topics they mentioned when asked about the significance of discipleship. This is to be traced back to the six key-words. On the other hand though, the age group 16-25 is clearly giving the Youth Fellowship the credits for their influence, rather than LOLCF. For the other two age groups, it is especially the activities of LOLCF that have an influence on their daily lives as disciples. Also here, it is clear, there is a gap between the youth and the 26+ adults when it comes to activities.

**Members’ need in support from LOLCF**

The following things members need from LOLCF: ‘mentorship’, ‘support in believing’ and ‘continue the current activities’. This confirms the earlier noticed need of some 26+ adults for a mentor. Also the ‘relationship with God’ is an important topic mentioned. Specifically the youth are looking for help from LOLCF on this topic. The ‘activities’ are mentioned by all age groups, but most dominantly by the 46+ group. It shows that LOLCF is the key for people in the discipleship process, that members need LOLCF and each other. Also due to the struggles that people experience in their daily and/or spiritual life. That is just what we can conclude from the literature. Namely, church is the place where people practice in being disciples. In church they need to receive what they need for everyday life ‘outside the church’.

Moreover, all respondents have the view that LOLCF mainly focuses on the ‘relationship with God’ when it comes to discipleship. This is in line with their own desires and expectations, as they want LOLCF to focus on this in the first place. LOLCF meets its members’ expectations on this point.

It is remarkable to notice, that although it first seemed like ‘lifestyle’ had the most dominant place in discipleship, it now seems that ‘relationship with God’ is more prominent and regarded more important. The need of members could be summarized as follows: focus on the relationship with God, mentorship and activities. The literature encourages this, but it also makes a critical note. Namely, be watchful that activities alone will be the foundation to make followers of Jesus. The way Jesus made disciples was by giving the example through His own life.
4.3 Doña Carmen

About the members
Half of the members that participated the research are in the age group 46+. Everyone has “received Christ as Savior” and most of them have been a Christian for a longer time. Almost everyone above age 36 has a Roman Catholic background. Those younger than 36, the second generation, have been raised up primarily as Evangelical Christians. Most members have been a member of LOLCF for a longer time already, which means that in the last couple of years virtually no new members were added to the church. And, lastly, almost all members are very much involved with the church activities.

Catholic background of members and the influence on LOLCF
The Roman Catholic background of most members in age group 36+ apparently has no influence on the way LOLCF teaches them how to follow Jesus. The Bible is at the center, regardless the religious background of a member.

Value and significance discipleship
Discipleship is very important in the lives of every member, but they think it is important for every Christian as well. There is quite a common understanding of the definition of discipleship. Almost all members think discipleship is related to ‘lifestyle’, ‘quiet time’, ‘devotion’, ‘obedience’, ‘ministry’ and ‘sharing the Gospel’ (the six keywords). Most answers given have to do with ‘lifestyle’: Love God, others and myself. Also look after one another, being humble, having fellowship and a change of attitude. The literature confirms that discipleship is a lifestyle in the first place: following Jesus with all you are and what you have. In the in-depth interviews ‘lifestyle’ is not mentioned more than other keywords. More striking is, that there appears to be a difference between the meaning of discipleship and the everyday practice. ‘Lifestyle’ is together with ‘sharing the Gospel’ and ‘quiet time’, mentioned most when speaking about practicing discipleship. When it comes to ‘ministry’, mostly it is about ‘discipling others’, ‘involving ministry’ and ‘participating in Christian activities’. Here again, it is striking when speaking about everyday practice, no one mentions that he/she disciples someone. However, the interviews make clear that there are members who disciple and who are disciples.

Members see their building on the relationship and fellowship with God in everyday life as an important thing in being a follower of Jesus.

The in-depth interviews show that, almost every interviewee sees discipleship as ‘obedience’, ‘following’ and some even as ‘cross bearing’. In the literature ‘cross bearing’ is explicitly related to being a disciple as well, according to what Jesus said in Luke 14:27.

All in all, we can say the only remarkable thing worth mentioning is the difference between the theoretical understanding of discipleship of the members and their practice in everyday life. According to the literature the information (or theoretical understanding) should be of help in the practice of being a follower of Jesus in everyday life. Take Jesus: He really ‘practiced what He preached’.

Development discipleship
In LOLCF they design discipleship through different activities. Members talk about a variety of activities, that help(ed) them to live as followers of Jesus. There are some remarkable issues. There is
a difference between the place where the youth and the 26+ adults learn how to follow Jesus. Both target groups have their own activities focusing on following Jesus. The members of 26+ have the Bible studies or the so called ‘small groups’. The small groups are more a joint discipleship activity. The literature confirms that small groups are places where people can be discipled, but personal discipling is also needed. Every disciple needs personal attention for his/her specific needs in order to grow. The youth in the Youth Fellowship have their own mentor or discipler, so one to one discipleship is taking place (in addition to the joint activities in the Youth Fellowship). This means that the youth (16-25 and a few older than that) are focused on discipleship in a different way than the 26+ adults when it comes to activities. Members barely speak about joint activities (beside the worship service). With that there seems to be a gap between the youth and the 26+ adults on how their activities are focused on discipleship.

LOLCF in the past and now
First of all, the previous pastor was an example in how to be a follower of Jesus. Besides, the sermons nowadays are more intellectual than with the previous pastor. In the in-depth interviews people mentioned that with the coming of the present pastor things changed, so also did the disciplship. Both the previous pastor and the present pastor were and are examples for the members; their way of life has an impact and influence on the congregation. This is also what we found in the literature study. The pastor and other church leaders are important models to show the people in church how to live as a disciple.

Influence of LOLCF on members
LOLCF influences her members in what they think is important in being a disciple. LOLCF’s main influence is on the members’ lifestyle and their relationship with God. Members mention that the pastor has an important influence on the congregation in how to be a follower of Jesus. The youth are mainly influenced by the Youth Fellowship. The youth do not have just an activity focused on discipleship, but it is more: it is the place where they learn how to be a disciple. It is more than an activity, the literature confirms, because discipleship has to do with learning how to follow Jesus in everyday life. The Youth Fellowship is seen as being more focused on discipleship than other activities in LOLCF, because also 26+ adults talk about it.

Members’ need in support from LOLCF
The youth stress that they want to grow in helping spread the Gospel and in their spiritual life. The other age groups mainly talk about their relationship with God, quiet time or ministry. It is especially the youth that mention many areas in which they want to grow. The literature confirms that ‘growth’ has to do with discipleship. As a disciple you learn and through learning you grow. Mainly the members between ages of 16-45 named the following obstacles: busyness, tiredness and not enough time. An obstacle for some also is that they do not have someone discipling them. That is why there is in every age group the request for a discipler. There also is a need for more time to deepen their relationship with God. Many members, especially in age group 16-35, explicitly mention needs from LOLCF when it comes to discipleship, like: mentoring, guidance, materials or discipleship groups. It is however striking that those who mention their need for a discipler also say that they are very busy. That raises the question: ‘is it really a priority/need and do these members take initiative to find a discipler and/or to deepen their relationship with God?’ Besides, members say to be in need of encouragement. Through the whole research it is mentioned several times that encouragement is
important in the life of a follower of Jesus. According to the literature studied it is indeed important to have a discipler, but also to make disciples of Jesus. Even this: ‘You cannot be a disciple if you are not willing to make disciples.’ And in order to make disciples, you need to make space in your life.

Time to come back to the ‘gap’ between the discipleship activities of the youth and the 26+ adults. Members mention that it is important for all members to have a discipler (one to one), so not only for the youth in the Youth Fellowship. Bringing the youth and 26+ adults closer to each other through discipling should get a higher priority, because the youth need the experience of the older members. Lastly, according to the members LOLCF mainly focuses on their relationship with God when it comes to discipleship. It is their desire LOLCF continues this. This means, that their relationship with God takes an important place in the members’ thinking and practice of discipleship.
Chapter 5 - Recommendations

The main question is: ‘How could Lord of Life Christian Fellowship (LOLCF) in the Philippines better develop discipleship for its members, in order that it is Biblical and related to their specific context?’ Based on the (additional\textsuperscript{69}) research we have the following recommendations as an answer to the main question.

Batasan and Doña Carmen

1. Continue Youth Fellowship
   This is the place where the youth learn how to follow Jesus in everyday life through fellowship, activities and one to one discipling.

2. Following Jesus as a lifestyle
   We recommend that LOLCF continues to see following Jesus first as a lifestyle.\textsuperscript{70} Activities can only support in the life of a disciple.

3. Disciplers for youth leaders
   Also the leaders of the Youth Fellowship need to be discipled in order to remain spiritually sound and to reflect. We recommend that those disciplers for the youth leaders are older members who are not in the Youth Fellowship. This to make more a connection between the Youth Fellowship and the rest of LOLCF. And lastly, because the older members can pass on their wisdom like the older ox to the young ox in Matthew 11 (paragraph 3.1).

4. Learn together how to follow Jesus
   It is important that everyone, young to old, has a safe environment where they can learn how to follow Jesus as disciples. However, we recommend LOLCF to also look for ways how to connect everyone, young to old, more with each other. This, so that young and old learns from each other how to follow Jesus as disciples.

5. Leaders as examples
   Church leaders, especially the pastor, are examples for the members in how they practice discipleship. Showing how to live has a bigger impact on the members’ lives as disciples than teaching it. Although, the preaching is an important way to teach members how to follow Jesus in everyday life in a Biblical way. That is why we specifically want to recommend leaders to really show how to ‘walk the talk’ through their own lives in order to be a good model to the members.

6. Encouragement
   Batasan is a young church with many motivated young believers. We recommend that LOLCF continues to encourage them to follow Jesus by discipling them and by using their talents in ministry in order to let them increase their skills.

\textsuperscript{69} See Appendix 15
\textsuperscript{70} For the members’ understanding of ‘lifestyle’ see Appendix 3 and 8. See paragraph 3.1 (page 11 ‘What is discipleship?’) for the Biblical -theological understanding of ‘lifestyle’.
7. Make following Jesus the priority
To disciple and to be a disciple of Jesus you need space in your life, like time. Make sure you are not too busy with everything you do and pass by your own needs and what you should do as a disciple.

5.1 Further research
In what ways can LOLCF connect her members, young to old and mature young to immature old, to learn from each other in the way they follow Jesus as disciples?
What is the difference in how to develop discipleship in LOLCF for immature believers and mature believers?

How come more members were added to Batasan (and Bulacan) in the past few years than in the mother church Doña Carmen?

What impact does a change of leadership (elders/pastor) have on a congregation? (E.g. ABCCOP wide. Like: after a pastor has been serving a congregation for a long time and is replaced by another; the impact of that.)
Chapter 6 - Evaluation

A strength of this research is, that we really found results that people will recognize. In our time of doing research we stayed in the communities where we did the research. So, we were able to check if people recognized our results and share thoughts about it with them. But not only check it, but we could also intensively observe the churches and see things happening that were also written in our report. That makes the core of our results and recommendations more reliable. Beside doing our research we studied and participated in the Filipino culture in order to better understand the context. That made it less hard for us to let our research and recommendations fit in this cultural context. Lastly, being there as foreigners, sharing our lives together with Filipinos was already an encouragement for both LOLCF and us in our lives with Jesus. Together we could find out what is the bridge between our cultures in how we follow Jesus and what is culture-bound.

A weakness in our research is that for both Filipinos and us English is the second language. That made it harder to understand each other and also to analyze results. It was sometimes hard to be sure respondents understood a question. That is why we were not always very sure to use some results, because it looked like people did not understand a question. This does not mean the research is not valid or less reliable. The core of our results and conclusions are (very) reliable, because we did not only analyze it from the results and got it confirmed from members, but we could also observe it. We also underestimated the difficulty of writing this whole research report in English. That costed us much more time. That is one of the main reasons we had to skip the research in LOLCF Bulacan. There was simply no more time.

Lastly, we believe that we achieved the goal of this research, namely: ‘giving LOLCF suggestions how to improve the way they design discipleship’. We gave LOLCF those suggestions and we believe they are valid and reliable for the reasons mentioned before.
Bibliography

Books
Breen, M. et al, Building a discipling culture. How to release a missional movement by discipling people like Jesus did (Pawleys Island: 3DM, 2011)
Ogden, G. Discipleship Essentials: A guide to building your life in Christ (ReadHowYouWant Publisher, 2009)
Ogden, G. Transforming Discipleship: Making disciples a few at a time (Downers grove: InterVarsity Press, 2010)
Verhoeven, N. Wat is onderzoek? Praktijkboek methoden en technieken voor het hoger onderwijs (Den Haag: Boom Lemma uitgevers, 2011)
Wanak, L. Theological Education in the Philippine Context (Metro Manila: OMF Literature Inc., 1993)

Internet
English Standard Version (ESV) - https://www.biblegateway.com/
Appendix 1 - Analysis survey Batasan

Q. 11: Please give an example of how you followed Jesus as a disciple this past week (19/19)

Respondent 1: 46-65 f
Trust Him
(Trust Him)

Respondent 2: 16-25 m
(1) attending on activities that involves God.
(2) Praying (3) Trusting Him in my problems and His plans for me every day.
(Christian activities) (Pray) (Trust Him)

Respondent 3: 46-65 f
Praying for other believers here in Batasan
(Pray)

Respondent 4: 16-25 m
Prayed to Him for guidance for my work
(Pray)

Respondent 5: 26-35 f
By continuing the discipleship group weekly.
By praying and reading His Word.
(Christian activities) (Pray) (Read His Word)

Respondent 6: 16-25 m
Prayed. Believed in Him. Entrusted him my past week to give me strength at work!!!
(Pray) (Belief) (Trust Him)

Respondent 7: 16-25 f
Following His commandments
(Follow His commandments)

Respondent 8: 16-25 f
Following His commandments
(Follow His commandments)

Respondent 9: 36-45 f
To trust God and to have faith in God
(Trust) (Belief)

Respondent 10: 16-25 f
By helping + serving others
Look after others)

Respondent 11: 46-65 f
Controlling your temper and attending Bible studies
(Personal transformation) (Christian activities)

Respondent 12: 36-45 f
By sharing others about the word of God
(Share the Gospel)

Respondent 13: 16-25 m
Pray and read the Bible
(Pray) (Read His Word)

Respondent 14: 36-45 f
Attending Bible study every Tuesday and weekly worship service every Sunday
(Christian activities)

Respondent 15: 36-45 m
By being a good example and a encourager to others in the neighbors as a Christian
(Example) (Encourage others)

Respondent 16: 66+ f
Attending Bible study and weekly worship service
(Christian activities)

Respondent 17: 46-65 m
Go to church every week and attend the Bible study weekly
(Christian activities)

Respondent 18: 46-65 f
Prayerful and Bible reading
(Pray) (Read His Word)

Respondent 19: 46-65 f
Encourage others and have fellowship with other believers
(Encourage others) (Fellowship)
Analysis Q. 11: (31 resp. in total)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Activity</th>
<th>Respondents</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pray (7 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian activities (6 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust Him (4 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Read His Word (3 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belief (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow His commandments</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Share the Gospel (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Look after others (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal transformation (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellowship (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Q. 13: Please list 10 ways in which a person can show that he/she follows Jesus as a disciple.
(19/19)

Respondent 1: Believe Him - Receive Jesus - Obey Him - Follow Jesus - Ask forgiveness - read his word - Love Jesus - apply his word in your daily life

(Reasons: (Belief) (Receive Him) (Obedience) (Follow Him) (Ask forgiveness) (Read His Word) (Love) (Application))

Respondent 2: Sharing His words - Attending activities that involves Him - Loving everyone - Praying - Trusting Him - Having devotion always - Peacemaker - Obeying and respecting parents - Serving God through involving self to a ministry - Helping others

(Reasons: (Sharing the Gospel) (Christian activities) (Obedience) (Respect) (Involve ministry) (Love) (Trust Him) (Devotion) (Peacemaker) (Look after others))

Respondent 3: Attend Bible studies - Attend worship service - Pray to God every day and pray for others - Love one another - Obey God's Word - Share his God's words to others - Be kind and compassionate - Be helpful - Invite others to Bible studies - Encourage one another

(Reasons: (Christian activities) (Christian activities) (Pray) (Obedience) (Sharing the Gospel) (Love) (Look after others))

Respondent 4: Follows His words - Obey His commandments - He always do personal quiet time - Attends bible studies - Goes to church every week - Serves Him as much as he can - Disciples youth in church - Grows spiritually with Him - Pray for others - Gives Him thanks every time for all members

(Reasons: (Obedience) (Quiet time) (Serve growth) (Pray) (Thanksgiving))

Respondent 5: Witnessing: sharing the gospel - By living a life according to God's word - By glorifying Jesus through our works - By discipling others who will make disciples - By prioritizing Jesus' priorities in praying and listening to the Father - By building intentional relationships - By doing everything in God - By leaving the comfort zone & do His commands ; love God & love others - By living the children - By giving, baptizing and teaching people to obey

(Reasons: (Sharing the Gospel) (Obedience) (Glorify) (Disciples church youth) (Spiritual growth) (Pray) (Baptize) (Obedience))

Respondent 6: Involve yourself in ministries - Respect & love every people - Pray always - Do quiet time - Read the Bible - Equipping people with God's word - Giving tithes & offering - Meditating in the word of God - Being a good example to others - Reliving the word of God through actions!

(Reasons: (Involve ministry) (Love) (Respect) (Pray) (Quiet time) (Read His Word) (Sharing the Gospel))
Respondent 7:
Going to church - Praying - Respecting the elders - Respect for others - Being honest - Care for others - Obeying parents
(Christian activities) (Pray) (Respect) (Respect) (Honesty) (Look after others) (Obedience)

Respondent 8:
Pray - Respect - Love for others - Love for oneself - Obedience - Loving others - Good relationship - Change in character/attitude – Belief
(Pray) (Respect) (Love) (Obedience) (Belief)
(Relationship) (Personal transformation)

Respondent 9:
To read Bible - Sharing the gospel to others - Listening to God’s words - Not doing things that are not acceptable to God
(Read His Word) (Sharing the Gospel) (Listens to God) (Don’t do sin)

Respondent 10:
Respect - Love - Trust - Obedience - Love - Respect - Respect - Helping others - Participating in ministry - Loving God
(Respect) (Love) (Trust Him) (Obedience) (Look after others) (Involve ministry)

Respondent 11:
Going to church - Faith - Become a good person - I’m attending Bible study - Helping other people and families - Not doing bad things - Always praying - Trying to be patience - Not to disobey God's commandments
(Christian activities) (Belief) (Personal transformation) (Christian activities) (Look after others) (Don’t do sin) (Pray) (Patience) (Obedience)

Respondent 12:
Worship - Share the gospel - Doing good things to others - Be an example to their children - Attending Bible studies - Listening someone’s problems - Giving back tithes for Jesus - Helping cleaning the church - Praying - Loving my family
(Worship) (Sharing the Gospel) (Look after others) (Example) (Christian activities) (Look after others) (Giving tithes) (Involve ministry) (Pray) (Love)

Respondent 13:
Pray - Read the Bible - Attending Christian activities - Accepting Jesus as Lord - Faith - Have time with God - Going to church - Asking for forgiveness - Obeying God’s words - Change of outlook to christian perspective
(Pray) (Read His Word) (Christian activities) (Receive Him) (Belief) (Quiet time) (Christian activities) (Ask forgiveness) (Obedience) (Personal transformation)

Respondent 14:
Praying - Reading God's word - Sharing me gospel - Attend all activity - Pray for others - Using God's talents to each person - Humble enough to obey God's will - Share more... - Trust God to own your life
(Pray) (Read His Word) (Sharing the Gospel) (Christian activities) (Pray) (Use talents) (humble) (obedience) (Sharing the Gospel) (Trust Him)
Respondent 15:
By growing a personal relationship with God - By growing in being a witness to those around you - By growing in relationship and unity with fellow believers - By growing in working/studying to glorify Jesus
(Spiritual growth) (Witness) (Relationship) (Unity) (Doing your work)

Respondent 16:
Participate in the ministry - Become a good Christian witness - Live by the great commission (evangelize)
(Involve ministry) (Witness) (Sharing the Gospel)

Respondent 17:
Become a good Christian witness - Live the great commission (Evangelize) - Join the ministry - Follow the ten commandments - Join the Bible study - Go to church every Sunday - Bring the family - Bring someone you didn’t meet before - Share the Bible - Be good person
(Witness) (Sharing the Gospel) (Involve ministry) (Obedience) (Christian activities) (Personal transformation)
(Christian activities) (Reaching others)

Respondent 18:
Being good to others - Faithful to God - Obeying His words - Reading His words - Helping the needy - Sharing the Gospel - Inviting others to join the fellowship - Giving testimony - Living by good example - Praying one another
(Personal transformation) (Devotion) (Obedience) (Read His Word) (Look after others) (Sharing the Gospel) (Reaching others) (Witness) (Example) (Pray)

Respondent 19:
Reading His word - Obeying His command - Sharing His word to unbelievers - Helping the needy - Praying for one another - Giving to the ministries - Encouraging other believers by inviting them - By living as a good example - Commitment to the work of the Lord - Helping the weak
(Read His Word) (Obedience) (Sharing the Gospel) (Look after others) (Pray) (Involve ministry) (Look after others)

Analysis Q. 13: (144 resp. in total)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Activity</th>
<th>Count</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Obedience (14 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pray (12 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharing the Gospel (11 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian activities (9 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love (8 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Look after others (8 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involve ministry (7 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Read His Word (7 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Respect (5 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example (5 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal transformation (5 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belief (4 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witness (4 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time (3 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trust Him (3 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reaching others (3 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion (3 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ask forgiveness (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receive Him (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listens to God (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relationship (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving tithes &amp; offerings (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don’t do sin (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spiritual growth (2 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow Him (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doing your work (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Use talents (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worship (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humble (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baptize (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word &amp; deeds (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honesty (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciples church youth (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciples other (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave comfort zone (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave comfort zone (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word &amp; deeds (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honesty (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serve Him (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciples church youth (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciples other (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leave comfort zone (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word &amp; deeds (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honesty (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving (1 resp.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Q. 14: In what ways can LOLCF support you in following Jesus as a disciple? Please list two examples. (18/19)

Respondent 2:
Make activities that involve God - Having fellowship with them
(Christian activities) (Fellowship)

Respondent 3:
Through preaching of our preachers - Church involvement
(Preaching) (Involvement)

Respondent 4:
Shows support on every activities we do for the youths - By providing the materials to be used for the discipleship
(Support youth activities) (Providing discipleship materials)

Respondent 5:
Training & equipping - Encouraging me to attend and be involved in Bible study/discipleship group
(Training) (Encourage involvement)

Respondent 6:
There were trainings held for the praise & worship team & also trainings for sunday school teachers - Through the every Sunday sermon of the pastor we are reminded of God's word
(Training) (Preaching)

Respondent 7:
Showing me how to give importance to Christ
(Help prioritizing Christ)

Respondent 8:
Know Christ more, following God's commandments - Belief + use His words
(Knowledge of Christ) (Follow His commands) (Belief) (Word & deeds)

Respondent 9:
Sharing the gospel to me - To attend Bible study
(Share the Gospel) (Christian activities)

Respondent 10:
Worship - Helping in the ministry + making others happy
(Worship) (Involve ministry) (Encourage others)

Respondent 11:
Become a member and follow the church rules and regulation - Always attending the church activities
(N.A.)

Respondent 12:
I become more active in church and communicating other people - We are now more eager to learn about learning the Word of God
(N.A.)
Respondent 13:
They helped me to know Jesus Christ more - Make me join/participate activities that will help me grow in my spiritual life
(Knowledge of Christ) (Encourage involvement)

Respondent 14:
Prayer and using my God given talent
(Pray) (Use my talents)

Respondent 15:
By having a good relationship with God - By having a commitment to serve God
(Relationship) (Commitment)

Respondent 16:
By having a commitment to serve God - Growing in your personal relationship with God
(Commitment) (Spiritual growth)

Respondent 17:
Go to church every Sunday. Join the ministry - Join the Bible study
(Christian activities)

Respondent 18:
Encouraging to attend weekly worship service + other church activities - To get involved in church ministries
(Encourage involvement) (Christian activities)

Respondent 19:
By prayer, encouragement, affirmation
(Pray) (Encouragement) (Encourage others)

Analysis Q. 14: (34 resp. in total)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Frequency</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Christian activities</td>
<td>4 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Encourage involvement</td>
<td>3 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preaching</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowledge of Christ</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commitment</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pray</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellowship</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involvement</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Support youth activities</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing discipleship</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Materials</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow His commandments</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Help prioritizing Christ</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Share the Gospel</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worship</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involve ministry</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Encourage others</td>
<td>2 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Use my talents</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Relationship</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spiritual growth</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affirmation</td>
<td>1 resp.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Q. 16: Please give an example which shows you how important or not important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple. (15/19)

Respondent 2: (N.A.)
A member is important in LOLCF because it supports the church through his/her presence, works to serve God. And he/she grows through his/her church

Respondent 3: (N.A.)
It is very important to follow Jesus for you to become a good example to others.
Respondent 4: (N.A.)
It is very important for the church for their members to follow Jesus as a disciple so that the next generations will be able to do their parts and duties as the member of the church

Respondent 5: (N.A.)
If everybody in a church is discipling then Jesus will come very soon

Respondent 6: (N.A.)
Very important - This is part of the GREAT commission!! to share God’s word! & make Him known to everyone!

Respondent 7:
They share the gospel to us
(Share the Gospel)

Respondent 8: (N.A.)
For the part of the Youth LOLCF it’s so very important to know about God.

Respondent 11: (N.A.)
Have total faith in God and obey God’s word

Respondent 12:
Example, if we have problems being a member, we are not alone, there is our brothers and sisters in church, help us pray for us
(Look after each other)

Respondent 13: (N.A.)
Love + have faith in God

Respondent 14: (N.A.)
Following the vision of Lord of Life. Proclaiming & sharing the gospel to the people

Respondent 15: (N.A.)
By studying to be a preacher some day

Respondent 17: (N.A.)
Most important as a member of LOLCF

Respondent 18: (N.A.)
To be Christ like

Respondent 19: (N.A)
Following Jesus as a disciple will help me to be like Him

Analysis Q. 16 (15 resp. in total)
N.A. (13 resp.)
Share the Gospel (1 resp.)
Look after each other (1 resp.)
Appendix 2 - Extra analysis question 13 of survey Batasan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gender</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>M</th>
<th>F</th>
<th>F</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Key words</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
<th>Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 4 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 2</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>10</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>12</th>
<th>13</th>
<th>14</th>
<th>15</th>
<th>16</th>
<th>17</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>19</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>66+</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>46-65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 3 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 2 Lifestyle: 2 Quiet time: 1 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 0 Lifestyle: 1 Quiet time: 3 Devotion: 3 Sh. the G.: 0 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 1 Quiet time: 2 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 1 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 0 Lifestyle: 0 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 0 Sh. the G.: 1 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 1 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 3 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 0 Lifestyle: 0 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 0 Sh. the G.: 1 Ministry: 0 | Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 1 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 4 Ministry: 1 | Obedience: 1 Lifestyle: 1 Quiet time: 0 Devotion: 1 Sh. the G.: 2 Ministry: 1 |
|-----------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|

Total: 144
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>16-25</th>
<th>26-35</th>
<th>36-45</th>
<th>46-65</th>
<th>66+</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total respondents</strong></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Male</strong></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Female</strong></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Keywords</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Obedience: 3</td>
<td>Obedience: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Lifestyle: 6</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Quiet time: 5</td>
<td>Quiet time: 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Devotion: 3</td>
<td>Devotion: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 11</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ministry: 5</td>
<td>Ministry: 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>16-25</th>
<th>26-45</th>
<th>46+</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total respondents</strong></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Male</strong></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Female</strong></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Keywords</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. Lifestyle: 17 – 30,4%</td>
<td>1. Lifestyle: 11 – 27,5%</td>
<td>1. Sh. the G.: 13 – 27,1%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Quiet time: 11 – 19,6%</td>
<td>2. Quiet time: 7 – 17,5%</td>
<td>2. Lifestyle: 10 – 20,8%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Devotion: 10 – 17,9%</td>
<td>3. Sh. the G.: 7 – 17,5%</td>
<td>3. Quiet time: 7 – 14,6%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Obedience: 6 – 10,7%</td>
<td>5. Devotion: 5 – 12,5%</td>
<td>5. Devotion: 6 – 12,5%</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total answers</strong></td>
<td>56</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 3 - Keywords, label words and meanings of label words survey
Batasan

The answers of the open questions in the survey are labeled to summarize and structure the answers. All those labels are categorized into a few keywords. The chart below shows the six keywords (in the first column), the labels that belong to those keywords (in the second column) and also the different perspectives/meanings of the label words which are used in the survey (in the third column). The different keywords are a summarize of the many different labels in the survey. The chart below shows also which labels belong to one keyword.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Keywords</th>
<th>Label words</th>
<th>Different perspectives/meanings of the label words</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Obedience</td>
<td>Obedience</td>
<td>God - Parents - Commandments - God’s Word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Don’t do sin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Love</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Look after others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Respect</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Personal transformation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Relationship</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Leave comfortzone</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Giving</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Lifestyle</td>
<td>Honesty</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Humble</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Doing work</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peacemaker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Unity</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Application</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glorify</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Encourage others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fellowship</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quiet time</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pray</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Quiet time</td>
<td>Read His Word</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Listens to God</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Belief</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Devotion</td>
<td>Trust Him</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ask forgiveness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Devotion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

- Through work
- Neighborhood - Make others happy - affirmation
- With other believers
- Meditation
- To God - For others - Together - For other believers -
- Guidance - For my work
- Faith - God
- God - in my problems and plans for me every day – in my work
- Doing everything in God - Having devotion always -
More detailed elaboration keywords

The keywords are ‘lifestyle’, ‘quiet time’, ‘sharing the Gospel’, ‘ministry’, ‘devotion’ and ‘obedience’. These words are the answers on the question what the members’ understanding is of discipleship. However, every keyword has different meanings and different dimensions. Below are the different understandings of the 6 key words.

**Lifestyle**: Firstly, it is about ‘love’ (8 of 19): God, oneself and the other. It also means ‘respect’ (5 of 19): parents, others and elders. ‘Look after others’ (8 of 19) is the third issue where respondents are talking about. It is about helping others, taking care of others and doing good. Fourthly, ‘personal transformation’ (5 of 19) is connected to lifestyle. The respondents mentioned the change in character, becoming a good person, getting a Christian perspective and controlling temper. Lastly, there are other words that are connected to lifestyle, like: ‘relationship’, ‘doing your work’,
Quiet time: Firstly, it means ‘pray’ (12 of 19): to God, for- and with others and for (guidance in) daily life. Secondly, it is about ‘read His Word’ (7 of 19). Thirdly, ‘quiet time’ (3 of 19) means ‘meditation’ and ‘having time with God’. ‘Listens to God’ (2 of 19) is the fourth point and lastly 1 respondent mentioned ‘thanksgiving’.

Sharing the Gospel: At first, ‘sharing the Gospel’ (11 of 19) is a word that is used by many respondents with the same meaning. It is all about sharing the Word of God with people around. Secondly, ‘example’ (5 of 19) is a word that is connected to Sharing the Gospel. Being an example for family/children and live as an example (to others). The third meaning is ‘witness’ (4 of 19): giving a good Christian witness to others. At fourth, some respondents are talking about ‘reaching others’ (3 of 19). That is reaching family members and inviting others. At last, one of the respondents mentioned ‘word & deeds’.

Ministry: ‘Christian activities’ (9 of 19) is the first one that is connected to ministry. Christian activities is about the worship service, Bible study, (attending) activities and supporting youth activities. The second one is ‘involve ministry’ (7 of 9): this includes participation, commitment and support. The last four points are about ‘disciples church youth’, ‘disciples others’, ‘use talents’ and ‘worship’. These four words are all mentioned once.

Devotion: Firstly, ‘believe’ (4 of 19) is one of the meanings. With ‘believe’ they mean: believe in God and have faith. Secondly, ‘trust Him’ (3 of the 19) and ‘devotion’ (3 of the 19) are mentioned. Trust God in problems and in His plans for every day. Also trust Him in doing your work. Devotion is about doing everything in and with God and being faithful. Thirdly, the following 4 words are all used twice: ‘ask forgiveness’, ‘receive Him’, ‘giving tithes’ and ‘spiritual growth (in relationship with God)’. Lastly, ‘follow Him’, ‘serve Him’, ‘relationship’, and ‘baptize’ are all mentioned once.

Obedience: The word ‘obedience’ is used by 14 of the 19 respondents. Obedience to God, to parents, to God’s commandments and to God’s Word. ‘Don’t do sin’ is another understanding of obedience, used by 2 of the 19 respondents.
Appendix 4 - Analysis in-depth interviews Batasan

**Analyze in-depth interview 1, Batasan**

1. Please introduce yourself?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Male</th>
<th>Male</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>44 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batasan</td>
<td>Batasan, Quezon City</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Attend the church Lord of Life Christian Fellowship

**Training**

preaching course by our pastor

**Christian Activities**

Bible study every Thursday

**Involve ministry**

Sometimes I’m an assistant leader for the Bible study

1 year LOCF

attending the LFCF here in Batasan for about one year now

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

**Roman Catholic**

From birth I was attending the Roman-Catholic religion. Ever since I was a child from up to 42 I was Roman-Catholic.

**Sharing the Gospel**

And then the truth came to me and the truth been rebuilt to me by God through brother [name] and pastor [name], who inspired me to become a Christian.

**Reaching others**

Even my wife [name] inspired me a lot, because she was the one who attending LFCF before. I became wondering what is in this LFCF that my wife is interested. Because when we were Catholic she don’t go to church more often. Every Sunday morning my children were attending the church. Then suddenly she is attending here. I was wondering: what is LFCF? I became wondering, so God worked in a mysterious way. I told her: ‘Ok I will try it, the LFCF’. That’s the time that I met brother [name].

**Disciples others**

The Lord used brother [name] to become my mentor. He teaches me and told me more and more. I became interesting. Gods works through brother [name] through me. One Sunday I said: ‘Ok, I will try attending service of the LFCF’. That time pastor [name] was delivering the message. The Lord works through me through pastor [name], I thought: ‘Wow, what is this?’.

**Eliminate idols**

We used to carry the idols around. My family was the first that eliminate all their idols in the front of the church, before I became baptize. I had this idols, Santo Niña, for around 15 years. I had a lot of struggle. A part of me said: ‘Don’t do this, it bring you luck.’, and another part of me said: ‘You have to do this, it’s the right thing to do.’ So I ask my family let’s pray together and ask if it is the will of God. It’s happened. All of the attending here were shocked. When I did it, it felt light.

**Baptize**

I read the Bible ever since my family raise me up to become a religious person. I understood the Bible in the wrong way. As a Catholic I had also Bible study, but not as in LFCF. Here you have to really study it and see what it means, and then everything came clear.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?  
(Been answered before, see answer to question 2.)
4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

*Everything*  
It means everything.
- Following means a lot and everything.
- Without Jesus and without God you are nothing.

*Conquer*  
With God and Jesus in your life you can conquer everything.

*Relationship*  
To know Jesus is to have a relationship with Jesus. How more you know about Jesus and study, how more you become close to Jesus, all the worries will be disappeared.

*Spiritual growth*  
Your life become easy. You will never fear a problem, because you know you have Jesus with you and that is all you need. It is in the Bible. It say: ‘I won’t give you too much, but I will give you just enough.’, ‘Come to me all of you who burden and I will give you rest.’.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life

*Obedience*  
By obey in his commands. All of them. At least try. Christians are not perfect. They are just forgiven. The way I feel it: you have to do your best so that Jesus sacrifice for us is not wasted. Because He died for our sins and you have to know it and you have to believe it.

*Personal transformation*  
It have to be seen to your personality, that you been changed by Jesus. Your neighbors will see that you are really changed by Jesus. By the faith of the Holy Spirit hopefully they will be also changed and doing His will.

*Example*  
I’m praying for more revealing, what He wants me to do. I ask the Lord to reveal to me what He wants me to do and I will do it. I only pray for wisdom so that I can find out what He wants.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

*Personal transformation*  
A lot of things. Before I used to worried of everything. I was afraid of everything. I used to worried about the kids, how can they go to school, how about our meal tomorrow.
- I had a lot of enemies. Because I was really bad. I used to fight a lot. Say a lot of bad things, think a lot of bad things.
- Now I don’t have to worried about it. I don’t worry about the schools of the children, I don’t worry about tomorrow, food and all that stuff to be share it by my family.
- I try to go down to earth.

*Personal transformation*  
Before I had a lot of pride. Don’t step on my pride, then I will step on you. Now I will say: ‘God bless you.’ There’s an limitation. I’ll show them that I’m changed by our Lord Jesus Christ.

B. What makes it worth it?

*Eternal life*  
By obeying Him and doing His will you have eternal life. That is what it worth it.

*No more worries*  
You don’t have to worry about burning your soul forever. You don’t have to worry about hell. Because you are already saved by following.

*Everything*  
It worth’s a lot, it’s worth everything.
C. What struggles do you experience?
A lot of struggles, yes.

**Attitude**
Most of the time I struggle in attitude. Because before when I was a Catholic, if you provoke me, I will act violently. Most of the time now I win of that struggle, because of the help of the Lord Jesus Christ. When I was about to react, it gave a lot of problems. This is wrong. God don’t want me to do this. Deep inside in me I like to do something, but there is also deep inside the Holy Spirit who say: ‘Don’t do that.’

**Bad thoughts**
Before I’m thinking a lot of bad thinks about other people. When I starting doing that, I pray and ask the Holy Spirit me to stop.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple?

**Relationship**
It is important that you have a relationship with Jesus, you know more about Jesus.

**Bible study**
You have to learn and attend the Bible to study, so that your relationship with Jesus will grow more and more and more.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

**Bible study**
The LOLCF influence me more to study in the Bible. By that way you will have more relationship with Jesus, with God. The LOLCF encourage me a lot of ways to know about God. It keep me guidance. It keeps me a strong spirit trough Jesus Christ our Lord. They teach me what the Lord wants. They teach me how to interact relationship with God.

**Spiritual growth**
It also teach me to worship Him, to glorify Him, to sing joy to Him, to give glory to him. Every Sunday we are glorifying the Lord and we are thanking for all the blessings.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Sharing the Gospel**
Spreading the Word of God to other people. To no-believers, to try to reach them.

**Look after others**
Of course, we have a lot of activities here by helping the neighborhood. Letting them know that we care about them to being saved by our Lord Jesus Christ.

**Fellowship**
Ya, you know, they always said that you should share the good news. Ya, this activity is our Thursday Bible group. Ya, we talk about Jesus. We always said that we have to share it to everyone. To our brothers and sisters. To everyone. Non-believers. Make them a believer. Teach them the good news.

**Sharing lives**
We always said: like brothers and sisters, my life, I share it with you. And if you have a problem you can share it with me. We pray together. If you have a problem, I share it with him and if he have a problem, he share it with me. Then we ask God to guide us, how to fix it. We help each other.
8. If a member:
A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

*Teaching*  
Ya, that is what I say. The LOLCF guided me in the right way. In the Christian right way. Showed me that I was in the wrong direction. Teach me and show me the right path to His grace. Teach us every time. In Bible studies, in the service, in any activities. Every time we meet. There is always room for improvement. Like [name pastor] discuss about that grace is unlimited, there is always room for it, there is always room for growing your knowledge about Him, there is always room for changes, for improvement, for believing and loving.

*Guidance of Holy Spirit*  
Ya, he said: they are teaching you this, but this is how we have supposed to do it. And then let the Holy Spirit guide you, so that you can see what is the difference. *(Ok, I understand.)*

B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple?

*Bible study*  
Yes, I already told it, about the Bible-study.

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?  
I answered it already.

C. What has changed in the past few years (maybe since last year, because you are now one year here) in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

*Improvement*  
There is always improvement. There are changes. The teaching. The teaching is more and more focused on reaching other people, other members. The teaching is more and more focused on carrying souls to the right way. Carrying non-believers. Asking them to change and see the goodness of the Lord. To help other people. To grow, to reach the city. That's the goal.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?
A. In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

*Preaching*  
Like now pastor [name pastor] teaching us about preaching. If the Lord reveals to me that I’m good in delivering His word to other people, by that means I will go in that area. If He wants me to something else, like helping other people, sharing the gospel; by all means I only pray for wisdom, so that He will reveal to me what He wants me to do. Then I want to improve that. Personally me I like to grow in preaching and sharing the gospel of God. Telling how good God is.
B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Can you mention some obstacles?

*Sinful man*

I know I’m a sinful man. I know also I have a God. So obstacle is not an issue anymore.

Because I always pray: ‘Please guide me’, give me strength so that I can no longer see obstacle in life.’. Only your life and your direction. So for now I can’t see any obstacle.

C. What do you need to grow? Can you mention some activities or resources, or other needs?

*Relationship*

I need more relationship with God. I need more and more grace, because there is always a lot of room for it. I need more wisdom.

*Spiritual growth*

By praying, by interacting with God. By talking to God, by having a bigger relationship with God. That way it will be, in my own opinion, revealed by the Holy Spirit.

*Pray*

More encouragement and more prayers.

*Revealing of Holy Spirit*

More activities. Like you guys. It is not only that I can help a Christian locally, but internationally. It giving more and more wisdom. To interact with brothers and sisters overseas. I can teach you in the way we do it as Christians in this part of the world and I can learn from you, from that part of the word, you know.

*Encouragement*

11. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

*Interact internationally*

For now no. It’s not enough. Don’t worry about tomorrow. Because tomorrow is another day and another blessing will come to you. You only need to focus on today.
Analyze in-depth interview 2, Batasan
Female - 28 years

1. Please introduce yourself?

Female 
25
28 years

15 years LOL I’ve been in LOLCF for maybe 15 years
Batasan And I work in ‘tv-com’ for nine months.
Working

I’ve been involved in youth ministry when I was in college (17 years old). Just as a member. In the ministry of music, Sunday school. I’m still teaching there, but not that often. I like to do it. And I’ve been asking God: what is my passion? He directed her to youth ministry. To the youth. To the same age: young professionals.

Radicals We started with Radicals. We started with 4 in 2010.

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

Christian I grew up in a Christian family. I went to Sunday school ministries since I was a kid and grew up with Christian people in my church.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

Accept Jesus in 2001 But I just received Jesus Christ in 2001. I was 14 years old.
Baptize Ok, I have to be baptized. I signed it and I realized, oh, I didn’t receive Jesus Christ.
Reaching others On that same night I received Jesus Christ. I did it alone, but my mum explained it before. I read John 3:16 and then realized: yeah, I need a Savior, although I grew up in a Christian family and attended Sunday school.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Carrying the cross Follow Jesus is carrying the cross. Actually in the Bible when I read the cost of discipleship like leaving your parents, leaving what is behind and follow Jesus.
Leaving behind Following Jesus it’s obedience. And then.. it’s not that easy.
Obedience

Not easy Commitment And actually it will take your time in spending with ministries. You will have an investment in spending...

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

Lifestyle It should be a lifestyle. In everything I do. Whenever I buy a thing or every time when I have to decide a thing, I ask myself: is it glorifying to God? So following Jesus doesn’t mean also like sharing the Gospel because it’s a word. For me: you should have a heart in witnessing.
Relationship  It’s also building a relationship. So one of the models that Jesus taught us and I’m so much thankful about it is, building intentional relationships. Following Jesus is building intentional relationships. Like for the people: knowing their lives, going out of their comfort zone.

Personal transformation  I’m not that person who will initiate the talk in conversations, but I do on effort on that. This is what Jesus wants me to do so I have to do it, like going out to people and building relationships. Jesus Christ is building in me in being relational.

Word and deeds  Not directly my witness, but how I testify my life in good deeds or in thinking in words.

Sharing life  Just once. Sometimes we share about struggles in life and how we overcome them by God’s strength. So, discipleship is not just like: oh, you’re my disciple, let’s meet. It’s like how you share Jesus to other people. Especially with your office mates, because you are with them 5 days a week 8 hours a day.

Doing your work  Yes, it’s like What Would Jesus Do (WWJD) if this happens. How you respond, how you react on an event. Does it magnify Jesus. Does it show like you ‘hmm you reacted so well’. Because sometimes when you get angry, like you don’t control yourself, something negative. But how you handle, how you acted on an activity or spontaneously on an incident.

5.  A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?
   B.  What makes it worth it?

   Personal transformation  In discipleship Jesus has changed or impacted my life in a way that… He’s still changing me. Like I’ve said: being relational wasn’t me. I was used to being isolated, just want to be alone. Jesus changed that. I always tell God: oh, this is not me. I can’t believe that I will be one of the leaders of the youth ministry.

   Guidance  Yes! What you don’t do before, Jesus change it and what you haven’t thought about yourself, Jesus is showing it to you. I never thought I would be one of the leaders. I never thought I would be with the youth ministry with some of the youth and would be like: oh, let’s have some fun and do discipleship and be intentional with each other. Actually, it wasn’t me but I do not know.

   Impossible become possible  C.  What struggles do you experience?

   Being a teacher  Maybe being a teacher, cause Jesus was a teacher. So as a disciple you should learn how to train people, to challenge them. That is one of my struggles. I don’t want to be a teacher in a large group. So we have some training and talked about discipleship and about learning Jesus’ life and then kuya Lem challenged me that maybe after learning this, we should learn this in other churches. We would be training. And then I was like: no, I’m not a teacher. I don’t want to train other churches, I don’t want to train other youth leaders. So, we’re not talking about youth only, we’re talking about training youth leaders. So, one of the struggles, and I’m praying about this is: God will
you be leading me to train other youth leaders. Like, not just my own disciples, but training the church itself.

**Sharing the Gospel**

Sometimes it’s hard for me to go out and share the gospel to others. The Holy Spirit sometimes ‘nudge’ me, but I don’t want to. One of the struggles.

**Commitment**

And, I used to struggle about waking up early in the morning just to do discipleship at 9 am in LOLCF. Jesus changed that, so now I get excited. Sometimes youth fellowship. Of course we have that every fourth Sunday, every month. Sometimes you have to really ‘sched’ that, to block of that day, that fourth Sunday. You cannot go anywhere, you have this schedule of youth ministry. Sometimes it’s hard that you are strictly have... not strictly, but you have to really support youth ministry by showing that you have to say no to other activities when some of your friends invite you to go somewhere. Then I cannot go, because I have this event every fourth Sunday. Yes. Sometimes you just want to rest, then being the whole Saturday in the church and then the next day, Sunday, the whole day in the church.

6. **A. What is important for following Jesus as a disciple?**

**Love**

Do everything in love. Following Jesus is not a work actually: just doing it because Jesus told you so, but doing it because Jesus told you so and because you love doing it.

**Commitment**

Commitment. So it’s not just like: because I have time I will do it, you really have to make a commitment that you will do this. It’s not just like: you’re available on this time, but you really have to spend time and be involved, like be committed.

Attending and supporting youth ministry every fourth Sunday. Being committed in the core team of Radicals. I said yes, we will be meeting quarterly and we’ll be doing a prayer time once a week.

**Fruitful**

You have to be fruitful, you have to be honest. You have to be expressive, just like...

**Honesty**

You have to be honest with what you feel, like: I’m tired, can I just rest? You’re just murmuring and complaining in yourself and then you’re not expressing yourself. In a group in following Jesus it’s okay to have rest, right? Jesus also rested, he went to disciple’s house like this, like that.

**Be open**

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

**LOLCF not involved**

Actually, as a church, LOLCF is not yet involved. We started discipleship by an initiation of kuya Lem. So, discipleship started with the youth ministry. We just started in, maybe 2010. But in 2013 we realized that discipleship is not just discipleship. It’s about relational discipleship. It’s intentional. We just realized on 2013. That started in youth ministry, so this year we are praying that the church will be involved in discipleship.
The church knows what is the activities of the youth, like we go to this trainee about discipleship. Do this once a month. Actually we have a coaching session once a month with a Christian organization about discipleship. So, the church knows that, but the church, the leaders, they’re not yet involved, but they are very very supportive.

From 31 to High school, they’re called the young professionals. They’re not applying it with the term discipleship. They have this Bible study, the small group, but that’s it. But there are two members of the church, they wanted to be involved in discipleship. Just the two of them for now. They are into discipleship. So we prayed that in time the whole church LOLCF will be involved in discipleship.

Of course, actually one of the disciples that we have invited in that mission trip she said that it’s a very good thing. She had learned a lot and she said that it changed the way they think about discipleship. It is also a venue of building relationship with each other: getting closer to each other.

Discipleship is a life-time relationship, which will never stop. Although you don’t meet regularly, but the relationship is there.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people following Jesus as a disciple?

As church: Yes, they are not yet really focused. It’s always the initiative of the youth ministry.

Not focused: We’re doing this discipleship.

8. If a leader:

A. In what ways does the religious background of LOLCF members influence how they are taught to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Teaching Biblical truths: When I teach them about the Bible and Bible teachings, there is no difference. I just teach it Biblically and these truths about it. But, when they ask questions, that’s... you should be clear, not from your own point of view, but should be based from the Bible. And maybe it’s hard to tell them, when you are correcting them.

B. What influence on the daily lives of members does the teaching of LOLCF have?

Less discipleship preaching: Not that much, because in the preaching it’s not being taught by the preachers. Oh, some of the preachers: kuya Lem, he speaks about it, but not all the leaders. But not all the leaders, like I told you before. The church is not yet really involved: the leaders. It’s more on the youth ministry.

Sharing the Gospel: What they learn from the small group, what they learn from the church, they also share that to their classmates.
Personal transformation

It was a gradual change, but you have seen him, that he’s been involved. Actually, one time when we asked him last year: ‘what can you say about last year’s youth fellowship?’ Actually, he cried when he shared that, because he said: ‘it changed me, like I used to...’ Oh, I can’t remember that. He used to be like different person, but now he just do ministry. He now is really involved.

She is one of my girls in the small group. She told me that before she’s very impatient. She really got angry many times, very quickly she got angry, but she also shared that Jesus changed her, because she now is very patient. Her classmates noticed that. ‘You used to be like this and now you’re a patient person!’

We share Bible truths. We just meet and play some games and have a sharing time and get a verse and then share it and then prayer time.

Yes, like ‘how are you?’, ‘what do you do in life?’, ‘what are your struggles?’, ‘what do we need to pray for?’ and ‘what are the praises, thanksgiving?’.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

Coaching
Yeah, we have this once a month coaching session about discipleship. With the core team. In Batasan you have twice a month a fellowship also. And also in mother church, in Doña Carmen, we have once a month youth fellowship. In Batasan twice a month. And then in Doña Carmen once a month, but we invite from Bulacan, we invite from Batasan, so we go together.

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?
Already answered.

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Youth Program vs. planning

In 2010 the youth ministry have this youth fellowship alone. We just do the program. Without training, no equipping, without teaching or any training. We just do a fellowship. Doing really a program. Just meet and after that it’s done. Then in 2013 we just realized that youth ministry or doing a youth ministry fellowship is not just a program. Actually you should really have to plan for it. You should evaluate the youth ministry. So, if you have this number of youth who are the potential to become a leader, who have that heart to be available in serving God or for example: when there are ten youth leaders or ten youth members and 5 of them are really active and what’s happening to the other five. So you really have to see to it or plan or evaluate what’s happening to the youth ministry. So in 2010 that’s just merely dead, dead youth ministry.

(What about the program for the adults, did anything change in the past few years in teaching them about discipleship?) Not so far. For now I really want them to be involved. We want really want to be them involved also.

Nothing changed
They are very supportive. But we are praying is that they will realize in themselves we should be involved in discipleship also.
10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

A. In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

**Knowledge**

I want to grow in knowledge of His Word. If you’re a discipler you should know about the Bible. That’s where you were based, what you will be teaching. I haven’t finished reading the Bible, the whole Bible. So, I want to learn more about that. So I can tell stories. Especially the Old Testament, I’m so very curious about it. So what are the stories in the Old Testament, so I can teach it also to the youth.

**Pray**

In prayer. In prayer time.

B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

**Difficulty**

Reading the Bible is not that easy. It’s not just, okay, read the Bible, so just for the sake you want to finish it. You really have to spend time and meditate on it. Reading a story. What are the lessons that God is teaching you there? What are the promises that you can hold on that. God has promised this to Moses, to everyone, so you can also claim that promise. So it’s not just not merely reading the Bible, or it’s not just praying for the sake you’re praying.

**Quiet time**

C. What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

**Mentoring**

Actually I’m struggling about having a mentor. I don’t have mentor. I teach, I handle a lot of youth, but I don’t have a personal mentor. I’m a ‘ate’, that’s the oldest sister. But I don’t have a ‘ate’. So, actually I have struggled for that since 2013 also. When I was 25 years old, I started to realize: oh, I don’t have a mentor.

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

**Involve discipleship in whole church**

We hope, that one time the whole church will be involved in discipleship.
Analyze in-dept interview 3, Batasan
Female - 38 years

Female
38 years old
I’ve 2 children. I’ve a girl, she’s 15 years old and a boy, he’s 6 years old. I’m married with a 45 years old man. He is from another region in the South. Live here since 2005.

Batasan
Visa-president
organization
I’m the visa-president of the national chapter here in this area of an organization that teaches other mothers, it’s a project so that they can use it for extra income.

1 year LOL
Baptism
In LOLCF I’m member last year. But I attended the bible studies here for the LOLCF worship for about 4 years. Then I decided to be baptized last year.

Reaching
others
(family)
No, actually, I’m the first one that attended the Bible study, and then at first my daughter is no more against. My husband is now open to attend the worship service

Bible study
We just had Bible studies every Tuesday.

Can you tell us something about your religious background?
Roman-
Catholic
I grew up as a Catholic. We really devoted Catholic. We did all the things about Catholicism, we worshiped the idols, especially my Lola (grandmother), she is the head/president of our Catholic church. (...)

Devoted
Idols
When Ate Norma invites us to have a Bible study, at first I was not ok. Through the help of God I realized that I have to know God through LOLCF. So the Catholic I’ll respect them. Some of my family, my brothers, my Lola are still Catholic. I respect them but I’ll try to share the gospel with them.

How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?
Invited Bible
study
At first I just want to attend the Bible studies. Ate [name female] always invited us. So I was shy and ashamed, so that’s why I went to the Bible study. The truth is that I really don’t like it, because of the shame of Ate Norm [name female] a I just go there. And then realize when times come that I really like to go. Not because of Ate [name female], but because of God. I wanted to learn about God. So I just noticed every Tuesday, I don’t want to be absent. And then there are times in the morning until the afternoon I had head attack. So I don’t feel well. And then when the times comes that it was already time for the Bible study, it was all gone. The pain in my body is just gone. So I realize that God wants me to be here.

Healing
Baptism
So I decided to baptized and from that time I’m very happy.

Personal
transformation
My life is totally changed. We always celebrating, drinking liquor, beers like that.
4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

I think I as human, as Christian we have to follow Jesus as a disciple. Because He is the way that we will be saved. He is the only way we will be save. Although, there are times that are (?), temptations, but we have to put in ourselves that temptations are always there. We just have to follow Jesus. He is the Way, the Truth and the Life.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

First I just have to pray, I have communication with Him. I believe prayer is a good communication with Jesus.

I have to be an inspiration to my family. In everyday life I (?) how to be a Christian. As mother sometimes I get angry, because the kids, but always told them there is a reason. I just realize I have to show them a good example as a Christian, as a mother.

In the community I have to understand people even thou I believe and I saw them doing not good things. At first you have to share them the gospel. They will realize even they get mistakes, they are also welcome in the Kingdom of God. (...) I have to show them a Christian life and how to be agree.

Because every day we have to learn about God. We don’t know everything, because we are just people, we are just human.

So when we get mistakes, sometimes we will hurt somebody through our communication, we will hurt them through message we have to say sorry. It’s ok to say sorry.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

The impact in my life is that my life become smooth, my life is become peaceful. Now I have peace of mind. Now I live with my family happy. It’s worth it because our family became closer. Our family gets more stronger, even if we have some problems, especially with finances. Before we just quarrel the husband and the wife, me and my husband, just talking or shouting. But now I become a disciple of God, my family comes strong. We live in harmony. Afterwards, I become as a person, I have peace of mind. (...) As a mother, I supposed to be the one who will guide my family, because my husband is working. I will be the example to my children. So being a good disciple, believing in Him, my children/my family saw the changes in me and it follows. Our lives becomes very happy and our lives becomes content with what we have right now.

C. What struggles do you experience?

I have a friend, she commit adultery. It’s so hard because I don’t want to tell her it is correct. That’s wrong. It’s so hard because she does told me why are you going to
Admonition

enter my life? It’s my life, my decision. But I keep on telling her that. I will say: ‘I will tell it to you as a Christian, it’s wrong. It is totally wrong. She get angry with me, because she think I decided about her life. That’s her life. It’s hard to tell her, but I have to tell her because it’s wrong. As a Christian it is my responsibility to tell to someone who you care of that’s bad.

It’s also a struggle, because sometimes we are just human, sometimes I get angry. My voice get louder, especially in our house, when I get stress with my kids. You have to think that your neighbors around you are looking at you as a Christian. So how can you bring them to the church, if you yourself not…? (...)

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.

God provided

Well, I just want to tell then following Jesus is a change of our life. God give us a change to follow Him. He has given us a change. We will get all the blessings, because God is so rich. He will give us everything. Even we have problems, even we have financial problems, God will do it. God will give us what we were needed. (...) We just have to believe, we just have to worship Him and He will be the one who go in our lives. Good things will follows.

Belief

Worship

We have to communicate with other Christians. Because communicating with other people, it makes us so strong. We will think that we have someone who talk to. Even though we have to communicate God first. But God will use other people to give us what we need.

Communication

Look after others

Communicating with our community makes us strong because we have problems. We can share it to them and then they can advise us, and then we will be thinking that we are not alone about something. It’s about advising, learning that somebody is caring for us, someone is praying for us. It’s a big help. So we have to communicate, we have to worship with other persons, we have to be joining/bonding time with other Christians.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

Communication

Equality

The LOLCF I’ve learn about the church that we have a strong communication with each other. They treated us as equals. Whatever you are, whatever your life is, we’re equal here in Jesus eyes. (...)

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

Bible study

Word and deeds

Sharing the Gospel

I think the way is about Bible study. We always having Bible studies. Every week, every Tuesday. We giving gifts, medical mission. Medical mission is although giving medicine the people around the community. But of all people that come in who are living here, we also share the word of God to them. It is also discipleship. Not all the needs, but a little needs that they want we can give them so that they also hear the Word of God.
8. If a member:
   A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Teaching Biblical truths**

   No, they just tell us about the Bible. I’m very happy, because LOLCF is not judging, it is not criticizing. They just want you to learn from the Bible, and it is up to you how you accept the word and how you compare the word through Catholicism. They are not saying: ‘See, the Catholics are like this and the Christians are like this. (...) They teach me, they teach me about the Bible. When I read the Bible I realize: this is the Christian way, this is the Catholic way.’ And I think the Catholic way is wrong. They are not telling it in a negative way. They just teach me the Bible and I have to find it out through myself. Not criticizing anybody. They just want to teach you about Bible.

   **Comparing by yourself**

   B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

   **Not judging**

   The LOLCF teaches me about Bible. When we go home I always remember what we’re talking here. I can reply it everyday night. Sometimes we read the Bible about not judging anybody. We have to look at everybody as the same. (...) So, in that sense I can say that learning God, here in Bible study, and going outside and going to your house, to your community, it’s a big help. Because what we learn, you can apply it to the outside.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple?

   **Bible study**

   Bible study, service and the family day. Very important. We attended the last year because we get baptize. (...) It think the family day is one of the activities in the church of showing the discipleship, the fellowship and the bonding. (...)

   **Service**

   B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

   **Look after others**

   Especially in the family day, in family day we can see there that different range of people are there. Here in the community there are people there families are really so poor. They have many children, sometimes they don’t have food. But they are always welcome. They applied. There are so many poor there in the [name place]. We visit them. From time to time we ask them how are they and how is there family going. So it teaches us to treat persons equal. That’s a big thing. Before, (...) we just ignored.

   **Equality**

   Especially when we have birthdays, we have to choose the persons who are presentable. Who we think is nice to look, who dress up nice. But when somebody we see that’s so dirty, the dress is not good, we just ignored them. Before Christian time. But now we treat them equal, because God make them. When God make us the same, we have to be treat them the same.

   C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Same Teaching growing**

   It’s still the same. The teaching is growing and growing.
10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?
A. In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

**Sharing the Gospel**
I think as a disciple my calling is to sharing people. Because when I was young I really liked to share with other people. (…) I think my calling and I think God need me to be an inspiration to others. To give others true motivation. Someday I will become a worship leader. I tried ones, but I think I need to train. And sharing people. *(Outside and inside)* Yes, outside and inside.

B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Do you have some obstacles?
**Quiet time**
I thing I just need to memorize Bible verses. (…) I can say about myself, I really wish and know that God will give me time that I sit down and read and realize everything through silence with God. I just read, I read Bible and I understand it. But I can see others, especially the elders. They are mine inspiration. I will be like that. By learning the Bible and reading the Bible. Always reading and understanding about Bible. And more prayers. More devotion time.

C. What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.
**Mentoring**
I think Ate [name female], she is the one in church of training the persons who are willing to be a worship leader. I think that’s what I need. I need somebody to teach me, because I’m not perfect. I don’t know some things about worship leader. So I need somebody to help me. Like a personal coach.

11. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?
**Continue**
I think as the situation here, I think LOLCF treated us equally. (…) There are persons in our community that are needed to be helping. We need to help. We have to visit. We do it, but we have to do it more. We have to visit the family, we have to show him the care. (…) So my advice is just continue what we are doing.
Analyze in-depth interview 4, Batasan
Female - 58 years

1. Please introduce yourself?
Female
65 years
58 years old.

Married
Married. I have three children. 2 boys and 1 girl. Two grandsons and one granddaughter.

Children
I live in Batasan 15 years now.

Grandchild's
No ministries in this church, because not yet a member. But on May 10 I will be baptized.

Batasan
I’m attending Bible study. I started Bible study in 2001.

Baptism

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

Roman Catholic
My grandmother was very religious and devotional Catholic and raised me up. She believed more in saints and had many. When my parents became Christians they told me about it.

Saints

Parents

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

Read His Word
I started reading the Bible and saw that the Catholic believe was a mistake. When my parents became Christians they told me about it. I became a Christian at the age of 30 when she was already married. But I stopped for three years because of some problems in the company of my husband in Mindanao. When the church in Batasan was built I came back. My husband is not a Christian anymore.

Parents

25 years

Christian Problems
I was invited by one of the members. I stopped attending before, because my children were Catholic. My husband, he was a Christian, but now he stopped.

Invited

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
Belief
I believe in Him in Jesus Christ. That’s it!

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

Bible study
I’m happy with serving God. And that I believe in Him. By attending the Bible study and the service every Sunday. That helps me be more a Christian. I feel happy in being in Jesus. More happy than before. (Being a Christian in daily life?) Praying every night before sleeping. I hope that my family will see me as a good example. I tell my family that I will be baptized. But they have no questions about it. They’re just happy for me.

Service

Happiness
Pray
Example
5.  A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?
   B. What makes it worth it?

   - Happiness
     To be a good follower. I try to be that! Jesus makes me excited and happy. I’m good now. In Roman Catholic I didn’t like mystics and when I became a Christian I hated it.
   - Patience
     I am patient now. Not drinking anymore since I became a Christian. My life became better.
   - No drinking

C. What struggles do you experience?

   - Family
     I struggle to be a good follower. Now that I’m a Christian I feel good and happy. I feel HAPPY! But I have difficulties with my aunties. They are angry that I’m is a Christian now, because they are Catholic. But I told them it’s not bad. But they understand it too, because my parents were Christians too. I’m not perfect. It’s difficult to follow the Bible. I’m trying to follow what the Bible says, but sometimes it’s hard because I’m a sinner.

6.  A. What is important when following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.
   B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

   - Following
     To follow whatever the Bible says. I will follow, even though it’s difficult I try. I have a Christian life. I am happy with the Christian life. I decided to be baptized and I am happy I will be a member of LOLCF.
   - Bible
   - Baptism

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

   - Fellowship
     I’m a more good Christian, because these people (LOLCF) are around me. LOLCF influence her about Christian life...
   - Lifestyle

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

   - Bible study
     The Bible studies and attending the service. LOLCF are talking about being a Christian.
   - Service
     I learn a lot in the Bible studies. We do praying, singing and reading the Bible and explain what is in it. When I’m home I tell my children at home about it. I try to convince them to also be Christians. Because of the Bible study and by attending the service I learn a lot! I only know some activities of LOLCF. I don’t go with them every activity, because I’m not yet a member.
   - Fellowship
   - Sharing the Gospel

8. If a member:

   A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   - Teaches differences in baptismal class
     LOLCF teaches what’s the difference between LOLCF and catholic belief in the baptismal class.

B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

   - Follow Him
     The teaching of LOLCF is good. I learn of the teaching of LOLCF. They explain more about what can the Christian life be. They teach me how to follow Jesus.
9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

- Bible study
- Service

(Already answered)

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Look after others
- They are helping the community, the members, the poor. I experienced that they are helping the poor. They are giving foods, medicine... I’m inspired. They inspire me more and more. They are also doing and not only preaching.

Word and deeds

Word

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

A. In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

Look after others
- By doing good, by sharing to others what I learn in LOLCF. And I am happy to be with LOLCF. The people they inspire me. They are good. I learn so much of them.

Sharing the Gospel

B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

No obstacles
- No, I don’t see obstacles. My family is not against me. The surroundings, the neighbors, they are not against. I hope there will be no obstacles in my life, in this Christian life. I pray that no obstacles are in my life. I’m praying that all will be good.

C. What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

Pray
- More praying, reading the Bible. So that I will be growing in my Christian life. (And what do you need from LOLCF to grow?) They do already good and many activities. Sharing Bible studies: by means of sharing the Bible. They are already doing that.

Bible study

11. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

Enough
- They support us. They have many activities. For the young people, the children. The young people are doing activities. The children have the Sunday school. (It’s enough what they are doing now?) Yes, it’s enough.
Analyze in-dept interview 5, Batasan
Male - 16 years

1. Please introduce yourself?
   Male
   First of all my name is [name male].
   16
   My age is 16 years.
   Student
   I’m studying mechanical. Second year college this coming school year. (...)

   Music ministry
   I’m in the music ministry here in LOLCF. Playing guitar, beatboxing and singing.

   2 years LOL
   It’s May 23 2013 since I’m involved here in church. One year later I’m baptized. It’s almost two years now.

   1 year member
   Sometimes we are only in Batasan, but sometimes we have a meeting on Dona Carmen. Then we go to Dona Carmen and go to worship in Batasan. (...)

2. Tell me something about your religious background?
   Roman Catholic
   No, all of us were Roman Catholic before. Then going to church every Sunday at St. Pieter. Roman Catholics and Christians are so many different. Because in Roman Catholics they have their idols. They are believing in saints.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?
   Invited youth fellowship
   It happened when some people here in our church came in our house and told me to attend some youth fellowship here. So I attended with my open heart. And kuya [name] was supposed to be my discipler, I’m his disciple.

   2 years Christian
   I accept Jesus on May 26 2013.

   Music ministry Discipleship
   I commit myself to the Lord here to play some guitar.

   I’m very thankful that kuya [name] is always there for me. When I have problems, family problems. Even for good and bad times we are always together. It’s my best buddy here in church.

   We having a Bible study in Ate [name] office before we go to the worship.

   Bible study
   Sometimes we are going outside and meet some teens here. (...) Sometimes we also have a Bible study there. After we play. We have a great time of telling and sharing about Gods work in us.

   Sharing life

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
   Bible study
   I keep some Bible verse, so I can follow it through the Bible. And search and think what is the meaning of that verse what kuya [name] gives to me. So every Sunday and every day I was studying the Bible. It changed me. When I was a Christian I read every day my Bible. (...) After I read that I go to kuya [name] and talk about the verse
Spiritual growth that he gave me, what the meaning is for me. Then did you applied it in your own self.

Sharing lives fellowship It means to me everything. It is a small community but we are together, we share the problems together as a family and as a church.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

Bible study I’m attending some Bible study here. (…)

Worship Another thing is that I performing here guitar, so that’s my second practicing in my daily life. Learning some praise songs and worship to song to Him.

Ministry The third one is attending the youth fellowship here in Batasan and Dona Carmen with kuya [name], sometimes having some quality time. He is practicing to me how to share God’s Word to everyone. The one that doesn’t know about Jesus, so he is practicing me about telling the Word of God. That’s I want to know. To know the Word of God and share to the people who don’t know who is God. They know that God died for their sins, but that’s not the right one. So I think I can practicing the Word of God, then I share it to them. So they can truly know who is God.

Discipleship God died for their sins, but that’s not the right one. So I think I can practicing the Word of God, then I share it to them. So they can truly know who is God.

Youth fellowship The third one is attending the youth fellowship here in Batasan and Dona Carmen with kuya [name], sometimes having some quality time. He is practicing to me how to share God’s Word to everyone. The one that doesn’t know about Jesus, so he is practicing me about telling the Word of God. That’s I want to know. To know the Word of God and share to the people who don’t know who is God. They know that God died for their sins, but that’s not the right one. So I think I can practicing the Word of God, then I share it to them. So they can truly know who is God.

Sharing the Gospel God died for their sins, but that’s not the right one. So I think I can practicing the Word of God, then I share it to them. So they can truly know who is God.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

B. What makes it worth it?

Big impact (…)That is the really big impact to us. (…) We believe in one God only. (…)

Commitment I committing my skills here, instead of hanging outside with some friends and with somebody that is not a Christian. Instead of that I will always commit myself here in the church and play guitar and sing to the Lord. Instead of reading some nonsense books or newspapers, I will just go to my room and open my Bible. That’s so meaningful. That is a positive site to be a Jesus follower. Instead of going to the house of our friends, going to some Bible study of a different religion, we always rejected them invitation. Because we believe in one God only. Animism will try to doubt your faith. (…)

Lifestyle

One God

C. What struggles do you experience?

N.A.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.

Follow Him Very important about following Jesus is Words only. The Bible said: ‘You can live with Gods Word’. Jesus said it to satan. For me the important thing is the word of God.

Sharing the Gospel And I will tell the whole congregation. (..) I can share to them and tell it to them, and they can share it to someone else, who don’t know about Jesus.

Cooperation Some cooperation, working together as a church. Last Friday with Dong-A the whole congregation was cooperating together. Me and some girls here in the community
Look after others
went to Dona Carmen and assist. (...) Cooperation of the whole congregation, the
whole community. The participation. We are only helping each other, because that’s
the meaning of a good Christian. Helping each other.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of
Jesus?

Changing vision
They change my vision. They change my vision very much, because workers of ate
[name female] here in the house told me to attend the discipleship. Then kuya [name
male] gave me some visions of the Roman Catholic and Christians. So I focused on
Christian. Every day that I’m searching on internet of Christian, it gives me some
visions of truth. Kuya [name] told us, all of us in the family, that we don’t have to
worship idols, just believe in one God. (...)

Sharing the Gospel
I want to do the sharing of God’s words to every children here. To invite some spirits
to God. Then involves themselves instead of hanging out with friends, getting
addicted with something. Instead of that commit yourself and involve yourself to
LOLCF and in the same time to the Lord.

Commitment

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a
disciple?

Fellowship
The fellowship and worship focus me to follow Jesus.

Worship
I have been some bonding with my youth friend. And give us quality time and
understand each other in different mindsets.

Sharing life
That let me focus on Jesus. Instead of doing nonsense, let’s go to the church and
praise Him and worship Him and know the words of God and share it everyone who
doesn’t hear it. They will know who really God is.

If a member:

8. A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to
follow Jesus as a disciple?

[Name] and [name] told us that way, that they compared the Christians and the
Roman Catholic background. So they say that Roman Catholic have many idols. (...)

Teach differences
Here in the Christian they don’t have any idols. They don’t have any rituals or they
don’t believe in any rituals. They just believe in one God.

B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

Read His Word
There are many influences of LOLCF for me. It influence me to read Bible. The
influence of LOLCF is that when I have struggles in life, in family, just read the Bible
and (?) and seek God in your heart. In some struggles maybe I doubt Jesus
sometimes. Because so big struggles in my life. But LOLCF, kuya [name], had help me
to result that big struggle. Then he said to me and the whole congregation of LOLCF:

Conquer struggles
They’re praying for us, for the whole family. (...) Kuya [name] said: ‘There are no any
big struggles, place God in your heart and into your mind and He will do the rest for you. After that I cried, because you know, I had a big struggle in my family. (…)

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple?

Youth fellowshipEvery Saturday we (youth fellowship) are going to the UP, having some quality time. Then after we played and having fun at the UP, after that we will resting up for a little bit. (...) They’re sharing the Word of God for us. Kuya [name] and kuya [name]. (…)

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

Sharing the GospelThat activities drives me to share the Word. I like to share the Word of God to everybody in my community. Even for the little children. So I really understand it in my mind and in my heart. So if someone tells: ‘Can I hear the Word of God?’ (…) I like to share it.

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

SameNo, even though I’m baptized. There is no change. It’s the same. (…)

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

Spiritual growthI want to grow in my spiritual life. (…) So that I have strength to faith the struggle. Some good and bad times.

B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Can you mention some obstacles?

StrugglesSometimes it’s hard for me to communicate with God. Because every time I have a struggle, when I became baptize, just go to my room and lock them up and thinking the whole night about my struggle.

C. What do you need to grow?

EquipmentMusic ministry. (…) I want somebody who I can meet here and play some instruments like guitar, organ or something that is (?) for God. Just to worship for Him, to praise Him. (…) I need a more stronger fellowship. Just the music and the youth fellowship for me.

11. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

SupportingI think LOLCF can give us some support in faith and support in some other activities that helps our community. Like you guys, you are visiting here. You’re supporting us in what we need, what we eat and what we want. You are supporting the family also, the hosting: they are giving some extra income for the food we are going to prepare. Also the faith. The faith is the main source of LOLCF, so that they can support even though there is a struggle.
Analyze in-depth interview 6, Batasan
Male - 55 years

Verbatim

Summary

1. Please introduce yourself?

Male
55 years
In LOL 1986
Guard

Male, 55 years old, since 1986 involved in LOLCF through the woman who now is his wife. In 1986 he became a Christian in LOLCF. No free time to study the Bible because his work. He works as a guard.

2. Can you tell me something about your background?

Roman-Catholic
Not strict
No saints

During my high school days my religious was Roman Catholic. (…) We came from Roman Catholic, every Sunday only. Every Sunday the morning we had service and sermon of a priest but nothing happened. (…) I don’t realize to know what the preach preaching. (…) I was not strict to that. (…) We just go in there and to listen. After that we go home and continue life. (…) (Did you pray to saints in your family?) No.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

29 Years
Christian
Through wife

We become a Christian because of [name of his wife]. We married already. So everything is good. It continues and continues to regular attending the Christian. (She explain the gospel to you or someone else?) Sometimes explaining. We just listen to realize we are accepting the Lord. When times are schedule every Wednesday, we will become fellowship. In other houses during the first time. I was shamed, because we were going from house to house.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Love
Receive Him

In my heart I really accepted the Lord because of we accept the born again Christians. We really love the Lord. (…) Even his wife and family. They all have a ministry in church. He really loves his family and the Lord.

B. In what ways do you follow Jesus in your daily life?

Pray
Obedience

Every day we will pray and even though we go outside and pray, pray. And also for my work. (…) We just pray and I really thanks the Lord because He changed my heart. To obey him and to follow Him. My life is now going straight with God. Also God.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

B. What makes it worth it?

Strength
Providing
Love

I follow Jesus because He is the one who gave the strength and all what we need and what our family need. And work of my kids and also [name of his wife]. We really thank the Lord. If we asking His help, He is really good what He gave. The love to our family. (…) We thank God too that He really changes my heart to love the Lord.
C. What struggles do you experience?

Quiet time
To study more in the Bible, to prepare for the service and Bible study is hard for this man because of his very long work days. He is too tired for it after working and there is not many time for studying the Bible.

Tiredness

(...) But I’m do not study. Sometimes I’m not prepared. That’s my struggle.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.

Fellowship
It is very important to come early in the house of the Lord. Especially our friends and our member in church. Every Sunday we will meet each other. I’m really happy. Some of our members will greet you: how are you. It’s so fine, really good. Enjoy fellowship together. (Are there more things important when following Jesus as a disciple?) Important to me is to love the Lord. Not anyone. (...)

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

Knowledge

Fellowship

Preaching
It is good to read. LOL influence me to take fellowship and preaching. It is good for me. This time I’m not yet ready. Somehow there is a time to make it, to study harder.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

Knowledge

Sharing the Gospel
This man attend the Bible study and the service on Sunday. (... Sometimes I remember the Bible verses. I like to know and to learn. To learn more so that sometimes we will make it into share it. (...)

If a member:

8. A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

No affect

(...) They don’t speak about it. It’s not the same as the Christian. Is makes you a good idea. You go straight to the Lord and the member. (...)

B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

Encouragement
LOLCF is good because they are teaching into what the Lord says in the Bible. We were really encourage to me. (...)

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

Bible study
Service
Bible study and service on Sunday.

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?
No answer.
C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

N.A.  

(...) The preacher and the pastor and the member is always very good to the people to join then to study and to continue to obey Jesus. So that your life more and more good example is to our members.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

A. In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

Listen to God  
I want to grow, because the Lord is in my heart. We really thank God to encourage me. To know what the Lord says. (So you want to grow in know what the Lords says?)

Spiritual growth  
I really appreciate the Lord so that my life will continue and to know what Jesus says.

B. What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

Not hard  
For me it is not hard to grow. It’s easy for me. When you accept the Lord, it’s really very, in your heart, very good. (...)

C. What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

Training  
Of course. To know what Jesus says. I like to train so that we will share it and share it to the people in different places. Even the outside and inside. (..) I hope He will help me to grow.

11. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

Encouragement  
What LOLCF can do is to encourage members and believers to encourage him to know the Lord. So that the people really accept the Lord for their life. (...) That’s the duty of the LOLCF. To encourage people so that they put God in their hearts. I hope to encourage people, so that people go into LOLCF, so that the LOLCF can help them. So that they have Christ in their life.
## Appendix 5 - Overview label words in-depth interviews Batasan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q1 - Please introduce yourself?</th>
<th>Interviewee 1</th>
<th>Interviewee 2</th>
<th>Interviewee 3</th>
<th>Interviewee 4</th>
<th>Interviewee 5</th>
<th>Interviewee 6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male 45 Married Children Batasan Training Christian Activities Involve ministry 1 year LOLCF</td>
<td>Male 25 Batasan Working Youth ministry: Radicals 15 years LOLCF</td>
<td>Female 35 Married Children Batasan Visa- president of organization Baptism 1 year LOLCF Reaching others (family) Bible study</td>
<td>Female 65 Married Children Batasan Baptism Bible study Just baptized</td>
<td>Male 16 Student Batasan Music ministry 2 years LOLCF 1 year member Baptism</td>
<td>Male 55 Married Children Batasan 29 years LOLCF Guard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q2 – Tell me something about your religious background?</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Sharing the Gospel Reaching others (family) Disciples others Eliminate idols Baptize Obedience Pray Bible study</th>
<th>Christian</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Devoted Idols Bible study</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Saints Parents</th>
<th>Roman-Catholic Idols</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Not strict No saints</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<p>| Q3 – How long have you been a Christian and how? | 14 years Christian Baptize Through mother | 1 year Christian Invited Bible study Healing Baptize Personal transformation | 25 years Christian Read His Word Parents Problems Invited | 2 years Christian Invited youth fellowship Music ministry Discipleship Bible study Sharing life | 29 Years Christian Through wife |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q4A – What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Everything Conquer everything Relationship Spiritual growth Fearless</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrying the cross Leaving behind Obedience Not easy Commitment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saved Temptations Way, Truth and Life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belief</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible study Discipleship Spiritual growth Sharing lives Fellowship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love Receive Him</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q4B – In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Personal transformation Example Pray</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle Relationship Personal transformation Word and deeds Sharing life Doing your work WWJD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pray Reaching others (family) Example Respect Sharing the Gospel Spiritual growth Honesty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible study Service Happiness Pray Example</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible study Worship Ministry Youth fellowship Discipleship Sharing the Gospel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pray Obedience</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q5A – What makes it worth it?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Personal transformation Down to earth Eternal life No more worries Everything</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Personal transformation Guidance Impossible become possible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smoothie life Peacefulness Harmony in family Personal transformation Content</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Happiness Patience No drinking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big impact Commitment Lifestyle One God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strength Providing Love</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q5B – What struggles do you experience?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Attitude Bad thoughts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Being a teacher Sharing the Gospel Commitment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admonition</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Family Following Bible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time Tiredness</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q6A – What is important following Jesus as a disciple?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Relationship Bible study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Love Commitment Fruitful Honesty Be open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God provides Belief Worship Communication Look after others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Following Bible Baptism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow Him Sharing the Gospel Cooperation Look after others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellowship Love</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Q6B – In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus? | Bible study  
Spiritual growth  
Guidance  
Worship  
Glorify | LOLCF not involved  
Youth started discipleship  
Leaders supportive  
Young professionals  
Adults not applying discipleship  
Relationship | Communication  
Equality | Fellowship  
Lifestyle | Changing vision  
Sharing the Gospel  
Commitment | Knowledge  
Fellowship  
Preaching |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Q7 – LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus? | Sharing the Gospel  
Look after others  
Fellowship  
Sharing live | As church:  
Not focused  
Youth:  
Initiative taker | Bible study  
Word and deeds  
Sharing the Gospel | Bible study  
Service  
Fellowship  
Sharing the Gospel | Fellowship  
Worship  
Sharing life  
Focus on Jesus | Knowledge  
Sharing the Gospel |
| Q8A – The religious background of LOLCF members influence how they are taught to follow Jesus? | Teaching Christian way  
Guidance of Holy Spirit | Teaching Biblical truths | Teaching Biblical truths  
Comparing by yourself  
Not judging | Teaches differences in baptismal class | Teach differences | No affect |
| Q8B – What influence on | Less discipleship  
preaching  
Sharing the Gospel  
Personal transformation | Not judging  
Application outside | Follow Him | Read His Word  
Quiet time  
Conquer struggles | Encouragement |
the daily lives of members does the teaching of LOLCF have?

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q9A – Activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus?</th>
<th>Bible study</th>
<th>Coaching</th>
<th>Bible study</th>
<th>Bible study</th>
<th>Youth fellowship</th>
<th>Bible study</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Q9B - How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Coaching</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Youth fellowship</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q9C – What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow</td>
<td>Improvement</td>
<td>Reaching others</td>
<td>Youth Program vs. planning</td>
<td>Evaluate Adults</td>
<td>Nothing changed</td>
<td>Same Teaching growing</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Look after others
Equality
Sharing the Gospel

Same
Word and deeds
Same
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Jesus?</th>
<th>Q10A – In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?</th>
<th>Preaching Sharing the Gospel</th>
<th>Knowledge Pray</th>
<th>Sharing the Gospel Worship leading</th>
<th>Look after others Sharing the Gospel</th>
<th>Spiritual growth</th>
<th>Listen to God Spiritual growth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Q10B – What makes it hard for you to grow?</td>
<td>Sinful man Difficulty Bible Quiet time</td>
<td>Quiet time</td>
<td>No obstacles</td>
<td>Struggles</td>
<td>Not hard</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q10C – What do you need to grow?</td>
<td>Relationship Spiritual growth Pray Revealing of Holy Spirit Encouragement Interact internationally</td>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td>Mentoring</td>
<td>Pray Bible study</td>
<td>Equipment music ministry Stronger fellowship</td>
<td>Training</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q11 – What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?</td>
<td>Enough</td>
<td>Involve discipleship in whole church</td>
<td>Continue</td>
<td>Enough</td>
<td>Supporting</td>
<td>Encouragement</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 6 - Analysis survey Doña Carmen

Q. 11: Please give an example of how you followed Jesus as a disciple this past week (23/24)

Respondent 1: By listening to a believer who has a struggle, encouraging here, praying for her. 
(Encourage others) (Pray)

Respondent 2: Seeked Him through prayer. 
(Pray)

Respondent 4: Giving time for praise and worship. 
(Worship)

Respondent 5: Art workshop 
(Christian activities)

Respondent 6: By participating in the Dong-A art event to establish contact at the community. 
(Christian activities)

Respondent 7: I resisted to conform in the ways of my coursemates [cutting classes, foul words, etc.] 
(Example)

Respondent 8: By sharing gospel to others and worshiping the Lord. 
(Sharing the Gospel) (Worship)

Respondent 9: Not just this past week, but I always try to maintain and uphold my intentional relationships with the people that I am discipling and the people that I want to disciple. 
(Relationship)

Respondent 10: Obey His command to love the unlovable. 
(Obedience)

Respondent 11: I pray, I read my daily bread and attending worship service. 
(Pray) (Read devotional book) (Christian activities)

Respondent 12: Spent time knowing Him through His Word, and communicating with Him through prayer. 
(Read His Word) (Pray)

Respondent 13: Being patient, forgiving. 
(Patience) (Forgiving)

Respondent 14: Serving. 
(Serving)

Respondent 15: Share the Gospel of God. 
(Share the Gospel)

Respondent 16: Practice and share the gospel of the Lord and punt into practice all you have learned. 
(Share the Gospel) (Word & deeds)

Respondent 17: Obeying His commandments. 
(Obedience)

Respondent 18: Share word of God, share action of faith. 
(Share the Gospel)

Respondent 19: Live a good life. 
(Example)

Respondent 20: Doing my work faithfully. 
(Work faithfully)

Respondent 21: Self-control, quiet time. 
(Self-control) (Quiet time)

Respondent 22: Share his Gospel to unbeliever. 
(Share the Gospel)
Respondent 23:
I attended this convention for Christian Educators, and I believed God wanted me to be there. I have learned something about him that made me pursue or continue in my ministry.

(Christian activities)

Respondent 24:
By sharing word of God to my friend and help her to her problems personal

(Sharing the Gospel) (Encourage others)

Analysis Q. 11: (32 resp. in total)
Share the Gospel (6 resp.) Worship (2 resp.) Read devotional book (1 resp.)
Pray (4 resp.) Read His Word (1 resp.) Serving (1 resp.)
Christian activities (4 resp.) Patience (1 resp.) Word & deeds (1 resp.)
Obedience (2 resp.) Forgiving (1 resp.) Work faithfully (1 resp.)
Example (2 resp.) Self-control (1 resp.)
Encourage others (2 resp.) Relationship (1 resp.) Quiet time (1 resp.)

Q. 13: Please list 10 ways in which a person can show that he/she follows Jesus as a disciple.
(24/24)
Respondent 1:
Loves to read God’s Word - Desires to triumph over sin - Shares the Gospel - Would like to be discipled - Would like to lead others/disciple - Would like to fellowship with other Christians - Would have in his/her heart the Great Commission - Stays away on worldly views & values - He's integrity in one's work: righteousness living - Uses his gifts & talents, riches time in making Christ known

(Read His Word) (Don’t do sin) (Share the Gospel) (Disciple) (Disciples others) (Fellowship) (Share the Gospel) (Lifestyle) (Doing your work) (Use talents) (Share the Gospel)

Respondent 2:
Discipleship - Love - Follow His words - Communicating with him every single day

(Discipleship) (Love) (Follow Him) (Pray)

Respondent 3:
Share gospel

(Share the Gospel)

Respondent 4:
Participate in ministries - Read Bible - Translate faith into action

(Involves ministry) (Read His Word) (Word & deeds)

Respondent 5:
Bible study - Attending services every Sunday - Helping one another - Sharing your blessings - Love one another - Be understanding - Be humble - Be tactful - Be honest - Be sincere

(Christian activities) (Christian activities) (Look after others) (Look after others) (Love)
(Understanding) (Humble) (Tactful) (Honesty) (Honesty)

Respondent 6:
By knowing Him more through His words - By sharing the Gospel - By being a good witness to the unbelievers - By following His commands/teachings - By fellowship with Christians - By serving in church ministries - By keeping peace with others - By encouraging others who are weak - By expressing love for others

(Knowledge of Christ) (Share the Gospel) (Witness) (Obedience) (Fellowship) (Involves ministry) (Peacemaker) (Encourage others) (Love)
Respondent 7:
Do not conform with the ways of the world - Praying - Sharing the word of God - Helping other Christians - Being active in the ministry - Sharing testimonies - Testifying/witnessing - Helping others to grow - Being a discipler - Being a good listener
(No conformation) (Pray) (Share the Gospel) (Look after others) (Involve ministry) (Witness) (Witness) (Disciples others) (Disciples others) (Look after others)

Respondent 8:
Love - Sharing Gospel - Worshipping - Care to others - Giving value to the words of God - Quiet time - Helping the church, community and the environment - Being a discipler - Being a good example to others – Humble
(Love) (Share the Gospel) (Worship) (Look after others) (Listens to God) (Quiet time) (Involve ministry) (Disciples others) (Example) (Humble)

Respondent 9:
I am winning the lost - I am forming relationship with my peers and strangers as well - I am training my disciples to evangelize - I am cultivating relationships with who are in- and outside the church - I am planting God's Word to both believers and no-believers - I make sure to follow-up people that I have shared the Gospel to - I share my life to my disciples - I constantly depend on God - I exalt the Father [worship] - I make sure that I got to rest too :) 
(Share the Gospel) (Relationship) (Disciples others) (Relationship) (Share the Gospel) (Disciples others) (Disciples others) (Devotion) (Worship) (Rest)

Respondent 10:
Meditation of Scripture - Praying always - Loving people as Jesus loves them - Be involved in the ministry - Being a good Christ like example - Protecting the unity of the church - Sharing the Gospel - Obeying Jesus' commandments - Doing everything for the glory of God - Being discipled and discipling
(Quiet time) (Pray) (Love) (Involve ministry) (Example) (Unity) (Share the Gospel) (Obedience) (Glorify) (Disciple) (Disciples others)

Respondent 11:
Prayer - Reading Bible - Sharing Gospel to others - Attending worship service - Attending Bible study - Joining church ministry - Memory verse - Learning Gospel songs - Joining church activities - To become active for the word of the Lord
(Pray) (Read His Word) (Share the Gospel) (Christian activities) (Christian activities) (Involve ministry) (Read His Word) (Worship) (Christian activities) (Involve ministry)

Respondent 12:
Know Him through his Word and pray [spend time with him] - Obey! The Great commission! Make disciples who will make disciples - Win people for Christ - Build new believers up in the faith - Equip maturing believers to become fishers of men - Shepherd and oversee believers entrusted to your care - Invest financially in advancing God's Kingdom - Mobilize people for shortterm missions - Love people just like Jesus did - Maximize and be a faithful steward of the spiritual gift you are given. 
(Quiet time) (Obedience) (Share the Gospel) (Disciples others) (Share the Gospel) (Disciples others) (Training) (Guide believers) (Giving offerings) (Training) (Love) (Use talents)

Respondent 13:
Pray - Reflect - Listen to God in His Word - Obey His Word - Be happy - Preach - Teach - Evangelize - Mentor - Trust God
(Pray) (Reflect) (Listens to God) (Obedience) (Happiness) (Preaching) (Teaching) (Share the Gospel) (Disciple others) (Trust)
Respondent 14:
Personal devotion - Discipling others - Joining ministries - Using their gifts
(Devotion) (Disciples others) (Involve ministry) (Use talents)

Respondent 15:
Follow God’s word and share it - Be humble and slow to anger - Be ready for criticism - There must be love and be kind-hearted -
(Follow Him) (Share the Gospel) (Humble) (Patience) (Honesty) (Love)

Respondent 16:
I follow Him whereever He send me - I follow Him share the goodness of the Lord - I obey him not to talk in evil ways - I follow Him giving the tithes - Understanding the situation of elders - Follow the Lord to teach your children - Pray always especially in trouble - Worship Him with all your heart, soul and strength - Praise Him when you feel sad
(Follow Him) (Witness) (Obedience) (Giving tithes) (Respect) (Teaching) (Pray) (Worship) (Worship)

Respondent 17:
Obey God’s command - Listening to His words - Giving importance to His words - Worshipping God - Faith - Love - Being a good grandma - Loving my grandchildren and my children - Helping others
(Obedience) (Listens to God) (Listens to God) (Worship) (Belief) (Love) (Personal transformation) (Love) (Look after others)

Respondent 18:
Learn with peace + righteous - Do quiet time - Pray - Read Scripture - Love your neighbor - Be humble + meek - Walk + faith + action
(Learn) (Quiet time) (Pray) (Read His Word) (Love) (Humble) (Word & deeds)

Respondent 19:
Bible study - Pray - Share the word of God to others - Read the Bible everyday
(Christian activities) (Pray) (Share the Gospel) (Read His Word)

Respondent 20:
Rely on God's Word - Being responsible for all your daily activities - Be a discipler for others - Bring people closer to God - Serve in your profession diligently - Being understanding of your colleagues - Glorify God in everything you do - Improve persons relationship with the Lord
(Trust) (Responsible) (Disciples others) (Disciples others) (Doing your work) (Understanding) (Glorify) (Disciples others)

Respondent 21:
Read the Bible - Obey God's words - Share the Gospel
(Read His Word) (Obedience) (Share the Gospel)

Respondent 22:
Pray - Service - Bible study - Attends prayer meeting - Share gospel - Preach the Gospel - Help other people - Pray for other people - Help in the communities - Help the poor
(Pray) (Christian activities) (Christian activities) (Christian activities) (Share the Gospel) (Preaching) (Look after others) (Pray) (Look after others) (Look after others)

Respondent 23:
Being a servant like Christ - Love one another - Be kind and gentle when rebuking your brother or sister - Be generous - Be honest in all things and do not lie even excuses - Do not be angry with your brother or sister, if there is anger between you try to exert effort in making things right - Be positive
and have faith that Jesus will make things right - Believe that with Jesus all things are possible - Do not curse but be a blessing to everyone even with your enemies, which is hard - Do not conform to this world but be transformed by the renewing of your mind through Jesus Christ (Serve) (Love) (Tactful) (Generous) (Honesty) (Patience) (Belief) (Peacemaker) (Belief) (Personal transformation) (Lifestyle) (Personal transformation)

Respondent 24:
Read Bible and make devotional - Pray for guidance and understanding - Share problems to Christian family - Worship God - Go church every day - Share Gospel to unbelievers - Obey God’s commands - Have faith to Jesus wants - Accept Christ as savior - Trust God’s plan (Read His Word) (Devotion) (Pray) (Fellowship) (Worship) (Christian activities) (Share the Gospel) (Obedience) (Belief) (Receive Him) (Trust)

Analysis Q. 13: (163 resp. in total)
Share the Gospel (14 resp.)
Pray (10 resp.)
Love (10 resp.)
Disciples others (9 resp.)
Obedience (8 resp.)
Involve ministry (7 resp.)
Read His Word (7 resp.)
Worship (6 resp.)
Christian activities (5 resp.)
Look after others (5 resp.)
Quiet time (4 resp.)
Humble (4 resp.)
Fellowship (3 resp.)
Use talents (3 resp.)
Belief (3 resp.)
Witness (3 resp.)
Trust (3 resp.)
Devotion (3 resp.)
Follow Him (3 resp.)
Listens to God (3 resp.)
Personal transformation (3 resp.)
Honesty (3 resp.)
Giving offerings [and/or tithes] (2 resp.)
Understanding (2 resp.)
Lifestyle (2 resp.)
Glorify (2 resp.)
Doing your work (2 resp.)
Disciple (2 resp.)
Word & deeds (2 resp.)
Preaching (2 resp.)
Peacemaker (2 resp.)
Teaching (2 resp.)
Patience (2 resp.)
Example (2 resp.)
Respect (1 resp.)
Receive Him (1 resp.)
Relationship (1 resp.)
Don’t do sin (1 resp.)
Knowledge of Christ (1 resp.)
Rest (1 resp.)
Serve [Him] (1 resp.)
Discipleship (1 resp.)
Sincerity (1 resp.)
Reflect (1 resp.)
Unity (1 resp.)
Encourage others (1 resp.)
Training (1 resp.)
Guide believers (1 resp.)
Happiness (1 resp.)
Learn (1 resp.)
Responsible (1 resp.)
Generous (1 resp.)

Q. 14: In what ways can LOLCF support you in following Jesus as a disciple? Please list two examples. (23/24)
Respondent 1:
Through Bible study - Through prayer & encouragement from brethren (Christian activities) (Pray) (Encouragement)

Respondent 2:
Discipleship group meetings (Discipleship group)

Respondent 3:
Equipping/equipment of people (Training)

Respondent 4:
Continuous study of God’s Word (Christian activities)
Respondent 5:
Prayer meetings
(Christian activities)

Respondent 6:
More mentoring, re discipleship (there are no structured programs re discipleship in LOLCF) especially for adult members. We need training in discipleship. The youth have started to get training but sadly, none for adults. - More reminders to make it our responsibilities to be disciplers & to disciple
(Mentoring) (Discipleship programs) (Training) (Guidance in discipleship)

Respondent 7:
Discipleship group and youth groups - Building ministry skills
(Discipleship group) (Youth group) (Training)

Respondent 8:
Helping me to know more about the Lord God Savior - And pray for my prayer requests
(Knowledge) (Pray)

Respondent 9:
Through the youth: we constantly discuss with each other the status of each ones discipleship groups - Through fellowship with everyone and through verbal encouragement from my church mates
(Discipleship group) (Fellowship) (Encouragement)

Respondent 10:
More programs that encourages a deeper involvement with Jesus
(Christian activities) (Encouragement)

Respondent 11:
To give me a Bible, Old and New Testament (English Version) - Bible study
(Give a Bible) (Christian activities)

Respondent 12:
By being a community and family who will constantly be accountable to me in my walk with God. - By discipling me too and mentoring even though I’m also discipling others
(Fellowship) (Disciple me) (Mentoring)

Respondent 13:
Being patient to me - Don't expect me to be perfect
(Be patient) (Be accepting)

Respondent 14:
Encouragement
(Encouragement)

Respondent 15: (N.A.)
They teach me the Word of God - Strengthen my faith by reading the Bible

Respondent 16:
Listen and understand what He says in the explanation of the Bible - Show Him that I’m capable for the position give me
(Listen to God) (N.A.)
Respondent 17: (N.A.)
Worshipping Him, following His commandments - Faith + believing in His word

Respondent 18:
Teach + equipping the word of God through adult Sunday school - Listening every LOLCF service worship
(Christian activities) (Christian activities)

Respondent 20:
Discipleship groups - Introducing devotional material for study
(Discipleship group) (Providing devotional materials)

Respondent 21:
Involvement in ministry
(Involvement)

Respondent 22:
Praying for me + family - Support me in seminars, training
(Pray) (Support)

Respondent 23:
Providing counseling if I need advice on some decision making - Provide support to each ministry that the church have
(Counseling) (Support ministry)

Respondent 24:
They always pray for my health - They always concern of my status in everyday life
(Pray) (Involvement)

Analysis Q. 14: (42 resp. in total)

| Christian activities (5 resp.) | Support (1 resp.) | Youth group (1 resp.) |
| Pray (4 resp.)                 | Knowledge (1 resp.) | Teach (1 resp.)       |
| Discipleship group (4 resp.)  | Discipleship programs (1 resp.) | Be accepting (1 resp.) |
| Encouragement (4 resp.)       | Guidance in discipleship (1 resp.) | Be patient (1 resp.) |
| N.A. (3 resp.)                | Give Bible (1 resp.) | Providing devotional materials (1 resp.) |
| Training (3 resp.)            | Disciple me (1 resp.) | Counseling (1 resp.) |
| Involvement (2 resp.)         | Support ministry (1 resp.) |                      |
| Mentoring (2 resp.)           |                      |                       |
| Fellowship (2 resp.)          |                      |                       |

Q. 16: Please give an example which shows you how important or not important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple. (18/24)

Respondent 1:
One discipler trains disciples/small group in leading Bible study in caring for the needs. The lifestyle is passed on to the disciples
(Training of disciples)

Respondent 2:
They make sure that we belong to a certain group (discipleship group) where we can discuss God’s words in a deeper sense.
(Discipleship groups)
Respondent 6: (N.A.)
Sorry

Respondent 7:
Having discipleship groups
(Discipleship groups)

Respondent 8: (N.A.)
It’s important because you can save others by sharing the words of God.

Respondent 9:
I think it is evident with the youth, but not so much with the elder ones, because they don’t have discipleship groups yet.
(Discipleship groups) (No discipleship groups for elders)

Respondent 10: (N.A.)
A changed life; constantly prepared to be transformed by Jesus in according to scriptures.

Respondent 11: (N.A.)
To become a regular attender, to join church activities.

Respondent 12:
We give time, effort, and resources in meeting in small groups and discipleship groups.
(Small groups) (Discipleship groups)

Respondent 13: (N.A.)
They are faithful to the Word and the ministry

Respondent 15: (N.A.)
Obey and share the Gospel of God

Respondent 17: (N.A.)
Attending important church activities

Respondent 18: (N.A.)
Be faithful by words + action

Respondent 20:
Fellow members checking up on your spiritual growth
(Look after each other’s spiritual life)

Respondent 21:
We follow up.. conduct discipleship
(Guide discipleship)

Respondent 22: (N.A.)
Attending church, prayer meeting, activities of church, obeying His command

Respondent 23: (N.A.)
If you are a disciple of Christ, you need to somehow imitate what Christ has done for his disciples like even though you are a leader, you become a servant for them.

Respondent 24: (N.A.)
By supporting each other in every problems might encounter

Analysis Q. 16 (20 resp. in total)
N.A. (11 resp.)
Discipleship groups (4 resp.)
Training of disciples (1 resp.)
No discipleship groups for elders (1 resp.)
Small groups (1 resp.)
Faithfulness (1 resp.)
Look after each other’s spiritual life (1 resp.)
Guide discipleship (1 resp.)
Appendix 7 - Extra analysis question 13 of survey Doña Carmen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>1</th>
<th>2</th>
<th>3</th>
<th>4</th>
<th>5</th>
<th>6</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gender</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Key words</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 3</td>
<td>Quiet time: 1</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 3</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 1</td>
<td>Quiet time: 1</td>
<td>Devotion: 1</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 1</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>M</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>12</th>
<th>13</th>
<th>14</th>
<th>15</th>
<th>16</th>
<th>17</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>19</th>
<th>20</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>M</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 3</td>
<td>Quiet time: 2</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 2</td>
<td>Ministry: 3</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 4</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 1</td>
<td>Quiet time: 1</td>
<td>Devotion: 1</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 4</td>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 1</td>
<td>Quiet time: 3</td>
<td>Devotion: 1</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 1</td>
<td>Quiet time: 2</td>
<td>Devotion: 1</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td>Lifestyle: 0</td>
<td>Quiet time: 0</td>
<td>Devotion: 0</td>
<td>Sh. the G.: 0</td>
<td>Ministry: 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Age</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>26-35</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>66+</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Respondents</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Keywords</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Obedience: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lifestyle: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet time: 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devotion: 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sh. the G.: 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministry: 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Total answers:** 33 | 57 | 73
The answers on question 13 of the survey are labeled to summarize and structure the answers. All those labels are categorized into a few keywords. The chart below shows the six keywords (in the first column), the labels that belong to those keywords (in the second column) and also the different perspectives/meanings of the label words which are used in the survey (in the third column). The different keywords are a summary of the many different labels in the survey. The chart below shows also which labels belong to one keyword.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Keywords</th>
<th>Label words</th>
<th>Different perspectives/meanings of the label words</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Obedience</td>
<td>Obedience</td>
<td>God - Commandments - God’s Word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Don’t do sin</td>
<td>Desires to triumph over sin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Love</td>
<td>God - Others - Oneself</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Look after others</td>
<td>Helping - Care - Be a good listener</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Respect</td>
<td>Elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Personal transformation</td>
<td>No conformation – Don’t curse but be a blessing – Being a good grandma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Relationship</td>
<td>Peers and strangers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rest</td>
<td>Make sure you rest too</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tactful</td>
<td>Be tactful – Be kind and gentle when rebuking your brother or sister</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Honesty</td>
<td>Be sincere – Open for criticism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Lifestyle</td>
<td>Humble</td>
<td>Serve in your profession diligently – with integrity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Doing your work</td>
<td>Keeping peace with others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Peacemaker</td>
<td>Slow to anger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Patience</td>
<td>Protecting unity of the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Unity</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Responsible</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Understanding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Glorify</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Encourage others</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Happiness</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fellowship</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quiet time</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pray</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Read His Word</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Worship</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Listens to God</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Belief</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Trust (Him)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Quiet time</td>
<td>Pray</td>
<td>To God - For others – For guidance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Read His Word</td>
<td>Memorizing verses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Worship</td>
<td>God – When you feel sad – Learning Gospel songs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Listens to God</td>
<td>To His Words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Belief</td>
<td>Faith – God - Jesus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Devotion</td>
<td>Trust (Him)</td>
<td>God(’s plan) – Rely on God’s Word -</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
More detailed elaboration keywords

The keywords are ‘lifestyle’, ‘quiet time’, ‘sharing the Gospel’, ‘ministry’, ‘devotion’ and ‘obedience’. These words are the answers on the question what the members’ understanding is of discipleship. However, every keyword has different meanings and different dimensions. Below are the different understandings of the 6 key words.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Devotion</th>
<th>Depend on God - Personal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Follow Him</td>
<td>Where ever He sends – God’s Word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Receive Him</td>
<td>Christ as Savior</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giving tithes (and offerings)</td>
<td>Like Christ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serve Him</td>
<td>Be generous</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Generous</td>
<td>His Word - Evangelize - To unbelievers – Winning the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Learn</td>
<td>lost – Mobilize people for mission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knowledge of Christ</td>
<td>To others – To the children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharing the Gospel</td>
<td>To unbelievers – Testify – Share goodness of the Lord</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Walk + faith + action – Translate faith into action</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witness</td>
<td>Maximize and be a faithful steward of the spiritual</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Word &amp; deeds</td>
<td>gifts you are given</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Use talents</td>
<td>Attending - Worship service - Bible study - Activities –</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discipleship</td>
<td>Prayer meeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christian activities</td>
<td>Participate – Serving church ministries – Helping the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Involve ministry</td>
<td>church, community and environment - Join ministry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guide believers</td>
<td>Shepherd believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Preaching</td>
<td>The Gospel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Training</td>
<td>Equip mature believers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciple others</td>
<td>Lead others – being a discipler – helping others to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>grow – training disciplers to evangelize – share life to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>disciples – discipling – build new believers up –</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>shepherd and oversee believers entrusted to your</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>care – bring people closer to God – improve persons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>relationship with God - mentor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disciple</td>
<td>Would like to be discipled – being discipled</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teaching</td>
<td>Children</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Sharing the Gospel

6. Ministry

Lifestyle: Firstly, it is about ‘love’ (10 of 24): God, oneself and the other. It also means ‘look after others’ (5 of 24): helping, care, sharing your blessings and be a good listener. ‘Humble’ (4 of 24) is the third issue where respondents are talking about. Fourthly, ‘fellowship’ (3 of 24) is connected to lifestyle. They mean fellowship with Christians and share problems with other believers. Fifthly, ‘personal transformation’ (3 of 24) is something what has to do with ‘lifestyle’ and it is about no conformation, don’t curse but be a blessing and being an good grandma. Sixthly, ‘honesty’ (3 of 24)
means be sincere and open for criticism. Seventhly, the follow label words are all used by 2 of the 24 respondents: ‘understanding’, ‘lifestyle’, ‘glorify’, ‘doing your work’, ‘peacemaker’, ‘patience’ and tactful. Lastly, there are other words that are connected to lifestyle, like: ‘respect’, ‘relationship’, ‘rest’, ‘reflect’, ‘unity’, ‘encourage others’, ‘happiness’ and ‘responsible’. These words are all mentioned once.

Quiet time: Firstly, it means ‘pray’ (10 of 24): to God, for others and for guidance. Secondly, it is about ‘read His Word’ (7 of 24). Thirdly, ‘worship’ (6 of 24) is about worship God, do it when you feel sad and learning Gospel songs. ‘Quiet time’ (4 of 24) is the fourth point what means: meditation in the Word, have time with God, reflect and memorizing verses. Lastly, ‘listens to God’ (3 of 24) is mentioned what also included: listens to His Word.

Sharing the Gospel: At first, ‘sharing the Gospel’ (14 of 24) is a word that is used by many respondents with the same meaning. It is all about sharing the Word of God with people (mostly unbelievers) around or mobilize people for mission. Secondly, ‘witness’ (3 of 24) is a word that is connected to Sharing the Gospel, what included: to unbelievers, testify and share the goodness of the Lord. At third, some respondents are talking about ‘word & deeds’ (2 of 24). That is walk+ faith + action and translate faith into action. The fourth meaning is ‘example’ (2 of 24), being an example for others and to the children.

Ministry: ‘Disciples others’ (9 of 24) is the first understanding what has to do with ‘ministry’. The answers which are mentioned for ‘disciples others’ are: to lead others, being a discipler, helping others to grow, training disciples to evangelize, share life to my disciples, discipling, mentor, build new believers up, shepherd and oversee believers entrusted to your care, bring people closer to God and improve persons relationship with God. ‘Involve ministry (7 of 24) is the second one that is connected to ministry. It is about participation, serving church ministries, helping the church, community and environment and join ministry. The third one is ‘Christian activities’ (5 of 24): attending, worship service, Bible study, activities and prayer meeting. Fourthly, ‘use talents’ (3 of 24) means also maximize and be a faithful steward of the spiritual gifts you are given. Fifthly, the label words ‘preaching’, ‘teaching’ and ‘disciple’ (would like to be disciple and being disciple) are all mentioned twice. Lastly, ‘discipleship’, ‘training’ and ‘guide believers’ are all mentioned ones.

Devotion: Firstly, ‘believe’ (3 of 24) is one of the meanings. With ‘believe’ they mean: believe in God/Jesus and have faith. Secondly, ‘trust’ (3 of the 24) is about God’s plan and reply on God’s Word. Thirdly ‘devotion’(3 of 24) is mentioned: depend on God and personal. Fourthly, ‘follow Him’ (3 of 24) is used: where ever He sends and God’s Word. Fifthly, ‘giving offerings [and/or tithes]’ (2 of 24) is a meaning of ‘devotion’. Lastly, ‘receive Him’, ‘serve Him’, ‘knowledge of Christ’, ‘learn’ and ‘generous’ are all mentioned once.

Obedience: The word ‘obedience’ is used by 8 of the 24 respondents. Obedience to God, to God’s commandments and to God’s Word. ‘Don’t do sin’ is another understanding (label word) of ‘obedience’, used by 1 of the 24 respondents.
Appendix 9 - Analysis in-depth interviews Doña Carmen

Work-out in-depth interview 1 Doña Carmen

1. Please introduce yourself?
   **Female**
   She’s a Sunday school teacher here and sometimes in Bulacan. 20 years old. Female.
   **16**
   Care-taker here in church. It’s her job to clean the church with her mother. Involved in LOLCF since 4 years.
   **Sundayschool teacher**
   **4 years LOL**

2. Tell me something about your religious background?
   **Roman Catholic**
   She grew up in Roman Catholic church. Her mother brought us there. Worshipped idols back then..

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?
   **4 years Christian**
   I became a Christian 4 years ago. I was invited to come to the church (LOLCF) by ate [name] and she discipled me. It was very different from Catholic. LOLCF was very welcoming. Their belief also is very different from Catholic. Catholics worship idols, but she didn’t see idols here. Ate [name] told her a lot about Christian faith. First she didn’t understand, but later she understood that it was so wrong in the past. God doesn’t want us to believe in idols, but only in Him. In 2011 she was asked if she wanted to receive Lord Jesus Christ as her Savior. And she felt like she wanted to! She felt the presence of the Lord. She was the first who believed in her family. 2nd was her sister.
   **Invited in church**
   **Discipling Idols**
   What was the biggest change/difference? Worshipping God and God alone. Don’t use anything else anymore. No more idols. He wants us to listen and talk to Him directly.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
   **Prioritize & serve Him**
   Prioritize Him. Serve Him with all your heart. Consider as the most important thing to do in our life, because He owns our life.
   **Reading Bible**
   **Teaching**
   **Sharing the Gospel**
   **Following**

   B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?
   **Reading the Bible and of course teaching it to others: share it. I think I’m doing it by sharing it to the kids. Teaching them to know Him better and better. Every time you have the opportunity, share it, share it! Reading the Bible, knowing what His plans are for me and for my life; what He wants me to do. To others also.**

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?
   **Changing**
   **Being good child of God**
   It changed her a lot. When she was a Roman Catholic she didn’t understand what is to be a good Catholic or being a Christian. When she became a Christian she knew what it meant to be a good child of God.
What makes it worth it?

Guidance
I understand what God wants me to do. I understand His plans for me and my family and His ways for my life; in what way God wants me to go. He’s like her guide.

What struggles do you experience?

R-C family
Family. Stepfather who wasn’t married with her mother. They didn’t believe like her. She had to argue with them, because they didn’t understand her and Christianity. Especially stepfather. Being with friends is another struggle. It’s hard for her to argue with them. She had a best friend. She started sharing it with her. But she didn’t want to, so the friendship ended because of that. She wanted to share it with every opportunity she had back then. Family – brothers: they still don’t understand and are living ‘bad’.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.

Good leader

Good model

Example
To be a good leader to others. A good model to others. Doing things for Jesus, so that people will become curious to what you believe.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

Being a good Christian
Guiding me and teaching me things that I have to learn to be a good Christian. Making me understand what being Christian is. LOLCF teaches her what are the important things to be a Christian.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

Sundayschool training
Sometimes there’s a training for her as a Sunday school teacher/leader. Teaching her new ways to teach; to be enjoyable. She’s being mentored by [name], but it’s not an activity, more personal. (Difference between discipling and mentoring?) Discipling is how to go in Christian life. Mentoring is more on personal life. It is encouraging and how to deal with struggles. Her discipler is [name] but she is too busy. But it is important to her to have a discipler. She doesn’t have a disciple herself. But in one year maybe, she guesses. Her first discipler was ate [name].

8. If a member (in LOLCF):

○ In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Teaching Bible
They just teach her the word of God, not like comparing. They are not comparing it, but they let her understand what God wants you to do and God doesn’t want us to have idols. It’s in the Bible. They teach you the Bible.

○ What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

Deepens faith
It deepens my belief and it also let me understand what God wants and how to understand it. And help me to share it to other people.
Discipling helps her the most comparing to the Sunday services, because it’s more personal than Sunday worship.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

- Visitation
- Workshop
- Youth fellowship

Visitation. Or like doing a workshop. Or visiting houses and interview them and ask how they are. Invite them, parents, here (church) and the kids in the Sunday school.

Only youth fellowship is focusing really on discipleship. Here in Doña Carmen nothing more than youth fellowship. Batasan en Bulacan have their activities she guesses.

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

(Answered...)

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Same At first they disciple me and teach me little by little to help me understand it. And they teach me deeply on how to apply it in my life and what other things God will do in my life. They put me in ministry and they teach me that this is what God wants you to do: to share it. The teaching is the same.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

- In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

Being a discipler. She wants to be a discipler, but she guesses she’s not yet that matured enough to be a discipler. She also wants to grow in dealing with other people. How to make them understand: especially her family. She wants to be the one who will lead them. She wants to be the one they look at (example). She wants growth in her spiritual life.

- What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

Having no discipler! She needs someone to disciple her!

- What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

She needs to have a disicpler who teaches her how to be a good discipoler. She needs a deep relationship with God to grow. Involve any church activities to learn how to be a good model for her family.
11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

Each member needs different teaching I guess, focus on what they see the members needed. For example, Sunday school teacher: they have to work on how to improve it and how to be good Sunday school teacher; make activities for it. Focus on teaching each members differently. It depends on their ability.

Training

Have eyes for needs of members Especially: training! Like new members. They want to have a ministry, but the members were busy with other churches and didn’t see what other (new) members needed. Make different activities for the younger ones, but also for the other members. She guesses that more people want to grow than the church sees now.
Work-out in-depth interview 2 Doña Carmen

1. Please introduce yourself.
   Man, 67 years old, married, 2 kids: son and daughter. Small business like groundwater development. Drilled wells for other companies. Since start of LOLCF we attended DC. One of the first persons that are baptized in DC. It was in 1993. I was visited by the missionaries of the US. We did some Bible studies.

2. Tell me something about your religious background?
   Roman Catholic not very devotional. Father believe in the Lord and he accept Jesus as savior.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?
   Already 22 years, since the start of LOLCF. I was on travel to one of the projects. After two days we came back and we were on a small boat. During the travel we got troubles. We had to repair the boat. But something broke down. We were in the middle of the ocean. They could nothing do anymore with the boat. I prayed. After a few minutes I knew what is was. I repair it. I worked for three or four ours. After that I was in the house, and resting. Then the missionaries came again. They gave him a book with questions and he was reading it for three weeks and then they came back and we discussed something. That’s how it started and how I became a Christian. After many years his wife started also believing. She is from Iglesia Ni Cristo.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
   Sharing the Gospel: It means that we have to share what we have and what we know about Jesus. I did this here with the people from the village. Who living here. We stopped after several months.
   Praying: Also from the time I became a Christian I never forget to pray. I pray for other people. I pray for the works of the church, and I pray for the workers in my house. That is my devotion every day.
B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

**Reading**
I read the Bible. I have devotional time. When I wake up in the morning I have my devotional time. Praying.

**Devotion**
When I was not a Christian, I get easily anger. When I became a Christian I became don't get anger anymore. When I have problem with other people, when they hurt me, I don’t be anger to them.

**Praying**
I only go to the church. I can’t do anymore other activities because of my health. Normally I went with the hole group from the church.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

**Personal transformation**
I never go to nightclubs like before. I never go drinking. I stopped smoking. I stopped the things that I was been doing. It's not good to doing bad. Speake not bad words as before and shoot. Angry.

○ What makes it worth it?

**Saved**
For me following Jesus is you know you are saved and Jesus is your companion for your life. When I have problems, I always ask God. I go in prayer and ask Him to guide me.

○ What struggles do you experience?

**Health**
Oh yes, I have struggles. My health. I just pray and leave it all to God. What is going to do. I always bring it in prayer, every struggle. I struggle sometimes to do the things that I have to do. Sometimes I can’t go with the people. I can’t join them. What I do it pray for them for the work that they do.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple?

**Eternal life**
Like what the bible say. Following Jesus, you will have eternal life. You have to follow Jesus the way he showed us. The way how we have to live and how we treat the people.

**Obedience**
I tell them that I trust Jesus. Before when I drove taxi, I always shared the gospel to the driver. We talked when we were traveling.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

**Faithful Fellowship**
LOLCF influence me to be faithful with the Lord. Being in the family of LOLCF, there are so many people.

**Peaceful**
I don’t have any quarrel with all the members in the church.

**Sharing the Gospel**
The impact what LOL have on my life is that I share to word whenever I have a chance. I asked my children to do what Jesus said. To respect all the people, don’t say words that hurts other people.
7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Bible study**
We have bible studies that we are doing. We had a bible study in my family before. My wife and myself we always talk about a part of the bible. We try to go to the Sunday school. We study.

**Evangelize**
We go evangelize. What we do with the outreaches. It took us a very long time to establish those outreached. We used to do medical mission and use this mission to evangelize.

**Outreaches**
We also like what we did a several weeks ago. Dong-A. We took the addresses of the kids. We were able to talk to the parents of the children. And we had the change to share the gospel with them.

**Medical mission**

8. If a member (in LOLCF):

○ In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Teaching Bible**
No comparing. We just go to the Bible, what the bible says. And that we talk with them. They just let the Bible speak.

○ What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

**Guidance Reminding**
It guides me all the time. Also when I forgot to do something, it reminds me. Then it reminds me that I don’t do the right thing. It really have direct influences in daily life.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple?

**Fund raising**
We are raising funds for LOLCF to have money. When we do it we also have the chance to share the Gospel with them.

**Prayer meetings**
Like prayer meetings. Sometimes we do overnight prayer. We go to places and give ... to people. Then some of the programs we do in LOL is to reach out people.

**Reaching-out program**

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

Already answered.

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Changing pastor**
Well, during the time of pastor Sam and his family, they were a model to follow the Lord. He teaches us many things. We help people and we know that people need some help. We visit friends.

**Sharing the Gospel through relationship**
Different approach and teaching when pastor Joel came. He is not any hurry on the people to share the Word of God. In our team in DC we try to stablished the relationship with people around us. First they shared the gospel immediately, but now the built first on the relationship.
10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?
   o In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

   **Preaching**
   Before I was also preaching, but I stopped it. If I can do it again, I will do it.
   I want to learn how to make a sermon. Before pastor Sam teaches us how to analyze the Bible, how to make a preaching. Later on just stopped.

   **Reaching-out**
   I don’t have much time to go out. I try myself to reach out people. Sometimes I’m very shy to start a conversation.

   o What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

   **Forgetful**
   I don’t have really obstacles in following God. The only thing is that I forget things to do.

   o What do you need to grow?

   **Read Bible**
   What I need is to read the Bible, to hear the word of God. The preaching during Sunday. First I joined the team to do seminars. Now I can’t do it because of my health.

   **Preaching**

   **Seminars**

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

   **Encouragement**
   We always encourage the members to do some of the activities. Help if they have anything. Any work in the church. We encourage them.
Work-out in-depth interview 3

1. Please introduce yourself?

Male
25
Teacher
Preaching & worship
Discipler
13 years LOL

Male, 26 years old, highschool teacher in Filipino Chinese school, preaching an worship ministry. I also disciple a person. Involved since first year high school, when he was 13 years old.

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

Roman Catholic
When he was 1 year old his parents converted to be Christians through OMF missionaries. He grew up in the church where his parents were the pioneers. In LOLCF. He is born as a Roman Catholic. He didn’t not experience the roman catholic believe.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

Dream Mother
19 years Christian
He accepted the Lord as Savior because of His mother. She shared the gospel with him because he had a dream about he was in hell. After that he accepted the Lord. He was then 7 years old. From then on to the church and grow every year in faith.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Faith
Decision
Obedience
It starts with faith. You make a decision. Continue that is not a matter of only believing, it is also obeying. Discipleship is growing in faith, in believe and in obedience to Jesus Christ.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

Decisions
Obedience
Trust
Prayer
Reading Bible
Devotion
Reflection
Carrying cross
In decision making. I think of God wants me to do according His word. Ever when I read a scripture it is a challenge for me to obey. It means, when I obey, I trust. Obey his scripture. Trust and obey. Take times for prayer, reading the scriptures, devotion and trying to apply that. Quiet time. Example: Take up your cross and follow Jesus; look to any aspect of life if I really follow Jesus. How practice word of God in daily life.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

o Hope that we have someday when we see him face to face. What he has done in the past and what is going to be in the future. Daily grace, what the sun looks like, the sea, everything. What He is doing in the world and what He do in my life. Sometimes I'm disobedience to God. Turn away from this things because I try to follow Jesus. I remember then what he did and what he continue doing.
What struggles do you experience?

- **Obedience**: First is obedience. Our nature, the flesh is weak. Many times in life that I follow the flesh instead of follow Jesus. It is daily. Struggle against sin. Other struggle is when people look at me. They have the tendency to easily judge me because I am a Christian. Especially in with the Roman-Catholic people. They have a higher expectation of you and they look up to you. And of course the also the personal struggle to really follow Jesus.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain.

- **Lifestyle of prayer**: Praying without ceasing. Lifestyle of prayer. Constant communication with God. Even sometimes when I driving I pray. Even when I feel some emotional things I will pray. Not just a one thing. It is more a lifestyle of praying.

- **Meditation**: Meditation. Spend time with God, quiet time.

- **Quiet time**: Study. Every Christian have to study the Bible. Together and on their own. Read books and the Bible.

- **Study Bible**: Reflection on your life. We have to take a look at our lives. What we are doing. Take a look at life and on the day. Many Filipino’s they don’t reflect because they are busy.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

- **Activities**: Great influence. I was the first disciple. First the youth started with that. Through pastor Sam we know how to do discipleship. Not as a program but as a person. Kuya Lem introduced discipleship for the youth. It is initiated by youth. Other people they were discipled by missionaries.

There are cell groups. That is more on the Bible study part. It is not one to one, but the youth started with the one to one discipleship. Discipleship for adults is more in groups, but the youth is not collected. That is one on one. Cell groups is from the church. It is in someone’s home. In every area is a group with people who come together.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

- **Preaching**
  - First, In preaching, it is Bible based. It challenges us to grow in obedience. Not only in faith.

- **Obedience**
  - Activities
  - Second, the activities, the programs, like the youth. Also the Sunday school for adults and kids. And on Sunday is also the disciple group. He has two disciples and they call the process a journey. But we are like equals. We have a fellowship with all girls and we have a fellowship with all boys and also mixed up and the individual discipleship.

  The mixed groups are only ones a month.

- **Cell groups**
  - Cell groups.

- **Reaching-out**
  - Training
  - Conferences
  - Reaching out to the community. As followers of Jesus we have to reach out to others. They send also people from the church to conferences and training. They learn how to be a follower of Jesus and how to reach out. Growing in skills and in Christ.
8. If a leader (in LOLCF):
   o In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Bible study**
   Yes. You have to in a sense deal with the things that are taught to them. LOL helps them to realize through the Bible study, the Sunday school and also in preaching; the significance of celebrations.
The Filipino culture is not direct, so we do it implicitly. We don’t try to compare it. Maybe they do it sometimes to look what they learned before and what the difference is now. Also things like: why Jesus is Lord and why Jesus is God.

   o What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

   **Growing in knowledge, love, service, realizations**
   It challenge me to become a better Christian. When I look back I see it. Growing in realizations, knowledge, service, love.

   **Encouraging**
   LOLCF do it through: like encouragement. When people did something or there are problems, we encourage. More on the caring part.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

   **Youth discipleship** (one to one)
   Great influence. I was the first disciple. First the youth started with that. Through pastor Sam we know how to do discipleship. Not as a program but as a person. Kuya Lem introduced discipleship for the youth. It is initiated by youth. Other people they were discipled by missionaries.
   There are cell groups. That is more on the Bible study part. It is not one to one, but the youth started with the one to one discipleship. Discipleship for adults is more in groups, but the youth is not collected. That is one on one. Cell groups is from the church. It is in someone's home. In every area is a group with people who come together.

   **Adults cell groups** (collected)
   B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?
   **Way of life**
   How I live my life, how I make decisions, how I interact and deal with people.

   **Relationship people**

   C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Growing change**
   Growing change. Not really a shift. The challenge is more and more. It goes deeper to the heart. From the inside to the outside. First preaching were more on the lifestyle and now they go deeper. Challenge to know more. Now more centered on the core. How to deal with things and to deal with people.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?
   o In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

   **Obedience**
   Obedience to Christ.
Life view
Moisture in how I think about things and life. In how I view things in life.

Ministering
In ministering to others. Christians and non-believers. More on how to really become a blessing for others. Also to reach out to people who are difficult, unlovable. Not the one who are easy to love, who you like.

Be blessing
Also maturity in spiritual growth.

Reach out
unlovable’s

Spiritual growth

○ What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

Sin
One is sin. We all have our favorite sins.

Selfishness
Also selfishness and pride. Talking about the flesh we are selfish by nature. To benefit our own. That was the reason for me to have a mentor. He challenge me to first give space to know yourself as a person and to give space to know the needs of others. Spend time to reflect who you are as a person. Take your time. What are the needs of others. Make some space to make reflect. To grow in that matter.

Pride

Busyness
Busyness.

○ What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

Read Bible and books
Read more on scriptures and about scriptures. I need to spend time to reflect and pray. Just listen to God. Someone told me that satan make us busy so we don’t have time for that.

Time

Mentorship/discipleship
Personal mentorship and discipleship. I have one now. It took time. I had a several mentors. I cannot do it on my own. So I need someone who mentor me. I asked one of the pastors of school. I was struggling several years to find a mentor.

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

Discipleship for singles + couples
Mentorship for single adults. If you are in a relationship, someone have to mentor them both. Also a married couple. I think that some younger people need that, maybe because of the difference in generation.

More application
Maybe we should offer the courses in acts. Like ABBCOP theological school. More application in school.
Work-out in-depth interview 4 Doña Carmen

1. Please introduce yourself?

Female
55
Married
Teacher
Sunday school
Coordinator

Female, 56 years old, married, 2 children, teacher, Sunday school teacher, coordinator of fundraising and church planting team.

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

Close Roman Catholic
Saints

Catholic before. Close Catholic: devotion/practicing Catholic, grow up in Catholic school until High school. Every day she prayed to another saint. Her parents were Catholic. In High school there came a lots of question up in her mind.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

26 years Christian
Emptiness
Missionaries
Friendship

Became a Christian in 1989. Married already. Something was missing in their lives, so they were looking to different religions. Something was locking in their lives. Emptiness in their heart. In 1989 they were eating merienda and two missionaries were visiting us and they shared the Gospel with them. They came back the next day and the next times they became friends. They gave them something what they had to read, something about the Bible. At the end of the five week session they got a Bible and after that she and her husband accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Obey & follow Bible

To really believe in His teaching. Whatever is in the Bible we obey and we follow.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

Reading Bible
Obedience
Forgive
Looking for others
Example

First five years we had a Bible study and we gave up our business. I gave up my job in order to follow Jesus to do the works He wants us to do! Still trusting that everything will be ok.

Read the word every day. Do what it says. Forgive enemies, kind to poor and widow. More patient, more understanding, be sensitive to someone’s need, be an example for others and being good for others everyone around you.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

Joy Purpose

It gives you joy, you have joy in your heart. You have a reason to live. You have a purpose in life.
What struggles do you experience?

There are people that disappoint me. I’m easily disappointed by people. I don’t look at them I focus on God what He wants me to do. If a people sin and I don’t say something about it, I’m the sinner. People will stumble, I can be straight forward and that’s what Philippino’s don’t like. People think that you are self-righteous, so sometimes I have to be quiet. Because there is also a danger in it.

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple?

Word, deed
Example
Way of life

You walk the talk. Be a good example to others. Live out Christ in your daily life. Being a Christian have to be a way of life. Jesus eyes are always focused on you.

B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

Word, deed
Disciplers
Pastor Sam was really a good example to us. He didn’t really taught me but he did it by example. He walked the talk.
I thing we need more disciplers in LOLCF. Like pastor Joel has to disciple more people.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

Sundayschool (adults) You walk the talk. Be a good example to others. Live out Christ in your daily life. Being a Christian have to be a way of life. Jesus eyes are always focused on you.

Youth program
Discipleship

Also the Sunday school. It increase the knowledge of the Word of God and you know each other better. You can help each other. This is for the adults. The young people have a separate program. I disciple also someone in the church, a young woman to be a good Sunday school teacher. Focused on Sunday school and personal life. It is unusual to disciple a younger person. She think it is good that a young person have an older person who disciple them. The problem is between the two. The young people they don’t ask the old people and the old people they don’t offer. She think she is the only one who disciple a younger one now.

8. If a leader:

o In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Same background

We all think the same because we are all from the same background. Sunday is really a day for the Lord. One think what they learned from Roman Catholic. Spend time with family and go to church.

o What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

Praying
Be a family
Not big impact

Praying for one another. Not really LOLCF have an big impact but more how I follow the Lord. Just God and me. LOLCF is like a family, they taught to be as a family. We are bonded and take care, love each other, pray for each other.
9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Activity</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Couples fellowship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prayer meeting</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Couples fellowship every year. We will do fellowship, watch film, do some games. I was planning to do a woman fellowship but nobody had time. They all are busy. Especially in Dona Carmen they don’t have time.

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

Already answered.

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

The change of pastors. Pastor Sam was more practical and pastor Joel is more intellectual.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

- In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

Praying

In praying for one another. I want to have a long time to pray for others. I don’t have so much time. I need more time to pray. I need to grow more.

- What makes it hard for you to grow?

Time

Time, busyness. God is disappointed by me. God wants me to talk to Him, but I’m tired. That is my frustration. I want to discipline myself.

Tiredness

- What do you need to grow?

Time

Spend more time. I need to be an evangelist. It is not instant for me to share the Gospel. I can do it when I have time to spend time with a person.

Focus

I need to have time, I need to focus more. Organize and to be good in that schedule. I need to slow down to get more. Maybe to switch or to stop with my work. I’m praying for that.

Discipler

I need also a discipler. I need that. I need an older woman friend to disciple me.

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

Committed disciplers

I think we need more disciplers in the church for all the members. To have a discipler and a disciple.

For the youth: they have fun in their fellowship but that is not the way how to grow.

Youth need older people

Also the one to one discipleship, they need an older one. They have sometimes the same age so they don’t have enough experience to be there in all the struggles. We need committed disciplers.
Work-out in-depth interview 5 Doña Carmen

1. Please introduce yourself?
Male  
45  
2 years elder  
Artist  
Church planting team  
Male, 40 years old, Christian since early 2010, elder since almost 2 years. Artist, design books. Member of church planting team here.

2. Tell me something about your religious background?
Roman Catholic  
I used to be a Roman Catholic. Raised as Roman Catholic. He was not that religious. I believed in many things. I was not a fanatic, I was a liberal Roman Catholic.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?
Wife  
Radio  
5 years  
Christian  
My wife was already a Christian before we married. She went out of the church for a time. One day in 2009 she encouraged me to listen to a Christian Radio Station. I listened for a several months. God opened my eyes. I became a Christian in 2009.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
Obedience  
Great Commission  
Christ like  
Sharing the Gospel  
Counseling  
To obey Him, to follow the Great Commission. To obey the Holy Spirit, to let the Spirit working in me so that I become Christ like. Share the Gospel, counsel believers.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?
Praying  
Reading Bible  
Lifestyle  
Start with a prayer and read the Bible. Lots of prayer. Do everything for His glory, in every aspect of life. Pray God that He gives me the passion and power to do it.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?
Joy  
The joy of doing it. When you listen to music, when you like it, you want to share it. Like Jesus, you want to share it. The joy of having Jesus Christ.

Became Christian older age  
Sin in mind  
Problem to become a believer on an old age. Mentality. Sin in my mind.
6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple?

   **Experience**
   *Glory, I want to see His glory and to experience Him. His grace; we experience it every day.*

   **B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?**

   **Ministry**
   *People here are working for many years. They still doing it, the ministry. I’m starting to learn that, about people, how to do ministry and how to handle the struggles of people.*

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Bible study**
   *Bible study every week. Almost everyone have a Bible study group. That is how we teach members how to study. When I came here in 2010 they had formal lessons how to handle Bible study. How to do hermeneutics. We did it with pastor Sam. I think we should do that again.*

8. If a leader (in LOLCF):
   - In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches the members to follow Jesus as a disciple?

   **Teaching**
   *We just teach the Bible. We usually don’t talk about the differences. They find it out themselves. It would be offending if you compare.*

   - What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

   **Include**
   *As an elder it is a big adventure to hear all the struggles of the members. People confess to you, leaders confess to you, their problems. Somehow you can include it in preacher. Even in a Bible study. We try to relate it to the Gospel.*

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple?

   **Youth program**
   *The youth have other activities then Bible study.*

   **Bible study (adults)**
   *Also a Bible study group with members. The leader decided to stop it. We teach some youth how to teach and to do some Bible study.*

   **Cell groups**
   *Cell groups*

   **Counseling**
   *Counseling*

   **Discipleship (youth)**
   *Discipleship groups, groups of 2 or 3 for youth. It is for youth only, I wonder. I think we should do that; one to one. You see it in the Bible that they do it. Sometimes there are struggles that you can’t tell to a large group. A person who can help you and to who you can confess your sins. The process will be quicker. And you don’t have all the burdens in your own.*

   **B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?**
C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Free will vs election**
I think LOLCF think that we have the ability, the free will to believe in Jesus Christ. I think it is starting to change to that we don’t have the free will; election.

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?
   o In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

**Self-control**
Self-control, I want to control my desires. And glorifying God.

**Glorifying**

   o What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

**Members**
Members are too far away from my house. I want to be with the fellow believers as much as possible. That helps me growing.

**R-C Family**
I live with the mother of my wife, because she is sick. We take care for her. She is Roman Catholic.

**Prayer**
I have also struggle with prayer, to pray. I want to pray in the evening.

   o What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

**Fellowship**
More fellowship. Someone who is close to me like a brother, a neighbor with whom I can talk.

**Brother/neighbor**

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

**Fellowship**
Fellowship. The problem is that most of the members don’t live here. We are all scattered.

**Discipleship (adults)**
Discipleship one to one for older people.
Work-out in-depth interview 6 Doña Carmen

1. Please introduce yourself?

*Female*

Female, 37 years old, house helper.

*House helper*

2. Tell me something about your religious background?

*Roman Catholic*

I was a Catholic but not regular member of any church. Not a practicing Catholic.

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

*3 years Christian Bible study Through elder*

Three years, Kuya [name] shared me the gospel and we have Bible Study every week.

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

*Obedience Relationship Look after others Church Reading Bible*

- Do what the Lord (Bible) tells me.
- Have good relationship to others.
- Take care of my family.
- Attends church every Sunday.
- Read the Bible every day.

B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life?

*Relationship Reading Bible Pray*

- Having good relationship with my co-workers.
- Read the Bible and pray.

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life?

*Peace of mind Less worries*

- I now have peace of mind because I know that the Lord will take care of me and my family.
- Less worries.

- What struggles do you experience?

*None*

- None so far.

6. A. What is important when following Jesus as a disciple?

*Obedience Sharing the Gospel*

- To always know what the Lord wants me to do.
- To share the gospel to my family and friends.
B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

**Mentoring**
Kuya always reminds to do what is right even if it is hard sometimes.

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple?

**Bible study**
The Bible study every week and the adult Discovery BS every Sunday helps to open up to other members my struggles and find the answer to it. Having fellowship with other members helps me a lot!

**Discovery BS**

**Fellowship**

8. A. In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

None

None so far because I was a non-practicing Catholic before.

B. What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

**Patience**
A lot, like I am more patient now so I have better relationship with my co-workers and my superiors.

**Relationship**
I know now what it means to “take up my cross daily” and also the importance of sharing the gospel to others.

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them.

**Bible studies**
The Bible studies which is focus on the book of Mark (about servanthood)

B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?

**Serving**
The importance of serving others.

C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?

Continuing
Not a lot! We just continue what we started and growing through it!

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow?

- In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?

**Meditation**
Having more time in meditating God’s word.

**Knowledge**
I want to learn more about Jesus’s life and ministries.

**Leading**
I want to have confidence in leading our Bible Study.

- What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.

**Busyness**
Always busy working in the morning and ending up tired at the end of the day.

**Tiredness**
- What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

**Studying**
- Deeper study of the Bible. I need more personal time with the Lord.

**Quiet time**

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?

**Continuing**
- I don’t see any because Kuya [name] is making sure that we have spiritual feeding every week.
### Appendix 10 - Overview label words in-depth interviews Doña Carmen

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q1 - Please introduce yourself?</th>
<th>Interviewee 1</th>
<th>Interviewee 2</th>
<th>Interviewee 3</th>
<th>Interviewee 4</th>
<th>Interviewee 5</th>
<th>Interviewee 6</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Female 16 Care-taker Sunday school teacher 4 years LOL</td>
<td>Man 65 Married Business Church planting team 22 years LOL</td>
<td>Male 25 Teacher Preaching &amp; worship Discipler 13 years LOL</td>
<td>Female 55 Married Teacher Sunday school Coordinator</td>
<td>Male 45 2 years elder Artist Church planting team</td>
<td>Female 35 House helper</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q2 – Tell me something about your religious background?</th>
<th>Roman Catholic</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Not devotional Father Christian</th>
<th>Roman Catholic</th>
<th>Close Roman Catholic Saints</th>
<th>Roman Catholic Liberal</th>
<th>Roman Catholic</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

| Q3 – How long have you been a Christian and how? | 4 years Christian Invited in church Discipling Idols | 22 years Christian Experience Missionaries | 19 years Christian Dream Mother | 26 years Christian Emptiness Missionaries Friendship | Wife Radio 5 years Christian | 3 years Christian Bible study Through elder |

| Q4A – What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? | Prioritize & serve Him Sharing the Gospel Praying Devotion | Faith Decision Obedience | Obey & follow Bible Obedience Great Commission Christ like Sharing the Gospel Counseling | Obeyance Relationship Look after others Church Reading Bible | Obeyance Relationship Read the Bible Pray |

| Q4B – In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life? | Reading Bible Teaching Sharing the Gospel Following | Reading Bible Devotion Praying Personal transformation Activities | Decisions Obedience Trust Prayer Reading Bible Devotion Reflection Carrying cross | Reading Bible Obedience Forgive Looking for others Example | Praying Reading Bible Lifestyle |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Q5B – What struggles do you experience?</th>
<th>R-C family</th>
<th>Health</th>
<th>Obedience</th>
<th>Disappointments by people</th>
<th>Became Christian older age Sin in mind</th>
<th>None</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Friends</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Flesh/sin High expectation others Following</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q6A – What is important following Jesus as a disciple?</td>
<td>Good leader</td>
<td>Eternal life</td>
<td>Lifestyle of prayer</td>
<td>Word, deed</td>
<td>Experience glory &amp; grace</td>
<td>Obedience Sharing the Gospel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Good model</td>
<td>Obedience</td>
<td>Meditation</td>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Example</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Example</td>
<td>Sharing the Gospel</td>
<td>Quiet time</td>
<td>Way of life</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q6B – In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?</td>
<td>Being a good Christian</td>
<td>Faithful</td>
<td>Activities</td>
<td>Word, deed</td>
<td>Ministry</td>
<td>Mentoring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fellowship</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Disciplers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peaceful</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharing the Gospel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q7 – LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus?</td>
<td>Sunday school training</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Preaching</td>
<td>Sunday school</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Bible study Discovery BS Fellowship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discipling/ mentoring</td>
<td>Evangelize</td>
<td>Obedience</td>
<td>Activities</td>
<td>(adults)</td>
<td>Before hermeneutics lessons</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreaches</td>
<td>Obedience</td>
<td>Sunday school</td>
<td>Youth discipleship</td>
<td>Youth program</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medical mission Dong -A</td>
<td>Activities</td>
<td>Youth discipleship</td>
<td>Cell groups</td>
<td>Discipleship</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reaching-out</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Trainings</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Conferences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q8A – The religious background of LOLCF members influence how they are taught to follow Jesus?</td>
<td>Teaching Bible</td>
<td>Teaching Bible</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Same background</td>
<td>Teaching Bible</td>
<td>None</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q8B – What influence on the daily lives of members does the teaching of LOLCF have?</td>
<td>Deepens faith</td>
<td>Guidance Reminding</td>
<td>Growing in knowledge, love, service, realizations</td>
<td>Praying Be a family</td>
<td>Include problems in sermon</td>
<td>Patience Relationship Take up cross Sharing the Gospel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus?</td>
<td>Visitation</td>
<td>Fund raising</td>
<td>Youth discipleship (one to one)</td>
<td>Couples fellowship Bible studies</td>
<td>Youth program Bible study (adults) Cell groups Counseling Discipleship (youth)</td>
<td>Bible studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>– How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus?</td>
<td>Visitation</td>
<td>Fund raising</td>
<td>Youth discipleship (one to one)</td>
<td>Couples fellowship Bible studies</td>
<td>Youth program Bible study (adults) Cell groups Counseling Discipleship (youth)</td>
<td>Bible studies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q9A – What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus?</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Changing pastor Sharing the Gospel through relationship</td>
<td>Growing change Lifestyle vs deeper (core)</td>
<td>Changing pastor</td>
<td>Free will vs election</td>
<td>Continuing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?</td>
<td>Being a discipler Leading family Example Spiritual growth</td>
<td>Preaching Reaching out</td>
<td>Obedience Life view Ministering Be blessing Reach out unlovable Spiritual growth</td>
<td>Praying</td>
<td>Self-control Glorifying</td>
<td>Meditation Knowledge Leading</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q10B – What makes it hard for you to grow?</td>
<td>No discipler</td>
<td>Forgetful</td>
<td>Sin Selfishness Pride Busyness</td>
<td>Time Busyness Tiredness</td>
<td>Members live far away R-C Family Prayer</td>
<td>Busyness Tiredness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q10C – What do you need to grow?</td>
<td>Discipler Deep relationship Church activities</td>
<td>Read Bible Preaching Seminars</td>
<td>Read Bible and books Time Mentorship/ discipleship</td>
<td>Time Focus Slow down Discipler</td>
<td>Fellowship Brother/ neighbor</td>
<td>Studying Bible Quiet time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q11 – What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples?</td>
<td>Each member needs different teaching Training Have eyes for needs of members</td>
<td>Encouragement</td>
<td>Discipleship for singles + couples More application</td>
<td>Committed disciplers Youth need older people</td>
<td>Fellowship Discipleship (adults)</td>
<td>Continuing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male/female M/F</td>
<td>Age</td>
<td>In which LOLCF church(es) are you most involved?</td>
<td>Do you have any ministry in your church? Y/N</td>
<td>Do you have any ministry in your church? Y/N</td>
<td>On average, how often do you visit a service, a home Bible study or another...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>EC</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>26-35</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>EC</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Sunday school teacher, praise &amp; worship team</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>Yes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>1,5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS N</td>
<td>Have faith in God</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>1,5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>To clean the worship hall</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS N</td>
<td>Trust + faith in God</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>INK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS N</td>
<td>Y</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>cleaning</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>RC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>16-25</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Join a group namely Youth Fellowship</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>RC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>RC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>36-45</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Bible study</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>RC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>66+</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Attending Bible study</td>
<td>Yes</td>
<td>RC</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Join the activity the church</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>M</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Eldership, outreach coordinator</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>F</td>
<td>46-65</td>
<td>BTS Y</td>
<td>Worship leading, leading Bible studies</td>
<td>RC</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

123
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Please give an example of how you followed Jesus as a disciple this past week.</th>
<th>In what ways can LOLCF support you in following Jesus as a disciple? Please...</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Trust Him</td>
<td>Make activities that involve God - Having fellowship with them</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>(1) attending on activities that involves God. (2) Praying (3) Trusting Him in my problems and His plans for me everyday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Praying for other believers here in Batasan</td>
<td>Through preaching of our preachers - Church involvement</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Prayed to Him for guidance for my work</td>
<td>Shows support on every activities we do for the youths - By providing the materials to be used for the discipleship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>By continuing the discipleship group weekly. By praying and reading His Word.</td>
<td>Training &amp; equipping - Encouraging me to attend and be involved in Bible study/discipleship group</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Prayed. Believed in Him. Entrusted him my past week to give me strength at work!!!</td>
<td>There were trainings held for the praise &amp; worship team &amp; also trainings for sunday school teachers - Through the every Sunday sermon of the pastor we are reminded of God’s word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Following His commandments</td>
<td>Showing me how to give importance to Christ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Following His commandments</td>
<td>Know Christ more, following God’s commandments - Belief + use His words</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>To trust God and to have faith in God</td>
<td>Sharing the gospel to me - To attend Bible study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>By helping + serving others</td>
<td>Worship - Helping in the ministry + making others happy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Controlling your temper and attending Bible studies</td>
<td>Become a member and follow the church rules and regulation - Always attending the church activities</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>By sharing others about the word of God</td>
<td>I become more active in church and communicating other people - We are now more eager to learn about learning the Word of God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Pray and read the Bible</td>
<td>They helped me to know Jesus Christ more - Make me join/participate activities that will help me grow in my spiritual life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Attending Bible study every Tuesday and weekly worship service every Sunday</td>
<td>Prayer and using my God given talent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>By being a good example and a encourager to other’s in the neighbors as a Christian</td>
<td>By having a good relationship with God - By having a commitment to serve God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Attending Bible study and weekly worship service</td>
<td>By having a commitment to serve God - Growing in your personal relationship with God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Go to church every week and attend the Bible study weekly</td>
<td>Go to church every Sunday. Join the ministry - Join the Bible study</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Prayerful, Bible reading</td>
<td>Encouraging to attend weekly worship service + other church activities - To get involved in church ministries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>I was able to encourage someone and was able to have fellowship with other believers</td>
<td>By prayer, encouragement, affirmation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

124
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Please list 10 ways in which a person can show that he/she follows Jesus as...</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Believe Him - Receive Jesus - Obey Him - Follow Jesus - Ask forgiveness - read his word - Love Jesus - apply his word in your daily life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sharing His words - Attending activities that involves Him - Loving everyone - Praying - Trusting Him - Having devotion always - Peacemaker - Obeying and respecting parents - Serving God through involving self to a ministry - Helping others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Attend Bible studies - Attend worship service - Pray to God everyday and pray for others - Love one another - Obey God's Word - Share his God's words to others - Be kind and compassionate - Be helpful - Invite others to Bible studies - Encourage one another</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Follows His words - Obey His commandments - He always do personal quiet time - Attends bible studies - Goes to church every week - Serves Him as much as he can - Disciples youth in church - Grows spiritually with Him - Pray for others - Gives Him thanks everytime for all members</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Witnessing: sharing the gospel - By living a life according to God's word - By glorifying Jesus through our works - By discipling others who will make disciples - By prioritizing Jesus' priorities in praying and listening to the Father - By building intentional relationships - By doing everything in God - By leaving the comfort zone &amp; do His commands; love God &amp; love others - By living the children - By giving, baptism and teaching people to obey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Involve yourself in ministries - Respect &amp; love every people - Pray always - Do quiet time - Read the Bible - Equipping people with God's word - Giving tithes &amp; offering - Meditating in the word of God - Being a good example to others - Reliving the word of God through actions!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Going to church - Praying - Respecting the elders - Respect for others - Being honest - Care for others - Obeying parents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Pray - Respect - Love for others - Love for oneself - Obedience - Loving others - Good relationship - Change in character/attitude - Belief</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>To read Bible - Sharing the gospel to others - Listening to God's words - Not doing things that are not acceptable to God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Respect - Love - Trust - Obedience - Love - Respect - Respect - Helping others - Participating in ministry - Loving God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Going to church - Faith - Become a good person - I'm attending Bible study - Helping other people and families - Not doing bad things - Always praying - Trying to be patience - Not to disobey God's commandments</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Worship - Share the gospel - Doing good things to others - Be an example to their children - Attending Bible studies - Listening someones problems - Giving back tithes for Jesus - Helping cleaning the church - Praying - Loving my family</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Pray - Read the Bible - Attending christian activities - Accepting Jesus as Lord - Faith - Have time with God - Going to church - Asking for forgiveness - Obeying God's words - Change of outlook to christian perspective</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Praying - Reading God's word - Sharing me gospel - Attend all activity - Pray for others - Using God's talents to each person - Humble enough to obey God's will - Share more... - Trust God to own your life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>By growing a personal relationship with God - By growing in being a witness to those around you - By growing in relationship and unity with fellow believers - By growing in working/studying to glorify Jesus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Participate in the ministry - Become a good Christian witness - Live by the great commision (evangelize)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Become a good Christian witness - Live the great commision (Evangelize) - Join the ministry - Follow the ten commandments - Join the Bible study - Go to church every Sunday - Bring the family - Bring someone you didn’t meet before - Share the Bible - Be good person</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Being good to others - Faithful to God - Obeying His words - Reading His words - Helping the needy - Sharing the Gospel - Inviting others to join the fellowship - Giving testimony - Living by good example - Praying one another</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Reading His word - Obeying His command - Sharing His word to unbelievers - Helping the needy - Praying for one another - Giving to the ministries - Encouraging other believers by inviting them - By living as a good example - Commitment to the work of the Lord - Helping the weak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>How high a priority should LOLCF make its members’ following Jesus as a disciple?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1 1 5 2 3 4 1 4 3 2 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>A member is important in LOLCF because it supports the church through his/her presence, works to serve God. And he/she grows through his/her church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>It is very important to follow Jesus for you to become a good example to others</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>It is very important for the church for their members to follow Jesus as a disciple so that the next generations will be able to do their parts and duties as the member of the church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>If everybody in a church is discipling then Jesus will come very soon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Very important - This is part of the GREAT commission!! to share God’s word! &amp; make Him known to everyone!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>They share the gospel to us</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>For the part of the Youth LOLCF it’s so very important to know about God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Have total faith in God and obey God’s word</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Example, if we have problems being a member, we are not alone, there is our brothers and sisters in church, help us pray for us</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Love + have faith in God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Following the vision of Lord of Life. Proclaiming &amp; sharing the gospel to the people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>By studying to be a preacher some day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Most important as a member of LOLCF</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>To be Christ like</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Following Jesus as a disciple will help me to be like Him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>----------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Less than once per month</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1 or 2 times per month</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>3 times per month</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Weekly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Two or more times a week</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Legend
<p>|   | Male/female | Age   | In which LOLCF church(es) are you most involved? | Do you have any ministry in your church? | On average, how often do you visit a service, a home Bible study or another... | How long have you been involved in LOLCF? | How important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | How important is it for a Christian to follow Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | How important is it for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | If there is a difference between your answers on questions 9 and 10, what do... | How important is it for a Christian to follow Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | How important is it for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | How important is it for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? Very important 1 - Not important 5 | If there is a difference between your answers on questions 9 and 10, what do... |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
|1 | F | 46-65 | DC | Y | worship coordinator, DG-discipler | 4 | 4 | RC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|2 | F | 16-25 | DC | Y | Worship Team | 4 | 4 | EC | 6 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|3 | M | 16-25 | DC | Y | Worship | 4 | 4 | EC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|4 | M | 46-65 | DC | Y | Preaching and worship | 4 | 4 | RC | 23 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|5 | F | 46-65 | DC | Y | | 4 | 4 | IK | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|6 | F | 46-65 | DC | Y | Worship, council deacon | 4 | 4 | RC | 21 | 1 | 1 | Na | 3 |
|7 | F | 26-35 | DC | Y | sunday school, guitar | 4 | 4 | EC | 12 | 1 | 1 | No | 1 |
|8 | F | 16-25 | DC | Y | sunday school teacher (AETS) | 4 | 4 | EC | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|9 | F | 16-25 | DC | Y | youth and praise and worship | 5 | 4 | EC | 14 | 1 | 1 | No | 2 |
|10 | M | 26-35 | DC | Y | praying, worship, discipleship | 4 | 4 | EC | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|11 | F | 16-25 | DC | N | Please pray for me, I want to serve God | 3 | 4 | EC | 4 | 1 | 1 | Nothing | 1 |
|12 | M | 26-35 | DC | Y | youth, preaching, deacons | 5 | 4 | EC | 27 | 1 | 1 | No | 2 |
|13 | M | 46-65 | DC | Y | pastor | 4 | 1 | EC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|14 | F | 46-65 | DC | Y | Deacon | 4 | 4 | RC | 23 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|15 | M | 46-65 | DC | Y | Preaching and DC-team | 4 | 4 | RC | 17.5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|16 | F | 66+ | DC | Y | teaching in community to those who can not read | 4 | 3 | RC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|17 | F | 46-65 | DC | Y | worshipping God | 5 | 1 | RC | 1 | 1 | 1 | No | 1 |
|18 | F | 36-45 | DC | N | | 4 | 4 | RC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|19 | M | 66+ | DC | Y | member of DC-team | 4 | 4 | RC | 23 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|20 | M | 16-25 | DC | Y | Ushering | 4 | 4 | EC | Yes | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
|21 | M | 46-65 | DC | Y | Preaching, Bible study | 2 | 4 | RC | 29 | 1 | 1 | None | 1 |
|22 | M | 46-65 | DC | Y | elder, preacher, worship leader, sunday school overseer | 5 | 4 | RC | 25 | 1 | 1 | No | 1 |
|23 | F | 26-35 | CD | Y | Sunday School &amp; Council | 4 | 4 | EC | Yes | 1 | 1 | No | 1 |
|24 | M | 26-35 | DC | Y | children sunday school | 4 | 4 | EC | 13 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Please give an example of how you followed Jesus as a disciple this past week.</th>
<th>In what ways can LOLCF support you in following Jesus as a disciple? Please...</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>1</strong></td>
<td><strong>By listening to a believer who has a struggle, encouraging here, praying for her</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>2</strong></td>
<td><strong>Seeked Him through prayer</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>3</strong></td>
<td><strong>Giving time for praise and worship</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>4</strong></td>
<td><strong>Art workshop</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>5</strong></td>
<td><strong>By participating in the Dong-A art event to establish contact at the community.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>6</strong></td>
<td><strong>I resisted to conform in the ways of my coursemates (cutting classes, foul words, etc)</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>7</strong></td>
<td><strong>By sharing gospel to others and worshipping the Lord</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>8</strong></td>
<td><strong>Not just this past week, but I always try to maintain and uphold my intentional relationships with the people that I am discipling and the people that I want to disciple.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>9</strong></td>
<td><strong>Obey His command to love the unlovable</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>10</strong></td>
<td><strong>I pray, I read my daily bread and attending worship service.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>11</strong></td>
<td><strong>Spent time knowing Him through His Word, and communing with Him through prayer.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>12</strong></td>
<td><strong>Being patient, forgiving</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>13</strong></td>
<td><strong>By practicing and share the gospel of the Lord and put into practice all you have learned</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>14</strong></td>
<td><strong>Obeying His commandments</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>15</strong></td>
<td><strong>Share word of God, share action of faith</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>16</strong></td>
<td><strong>Live a good life</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>17</strong></td>
<td><strong>Doing my work faithfully</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>18</strong></td>
<td><strong>Self control, quiet time</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>19</strong></td>
<td><strong>Share his Gospel to unbeliever</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>20</strong></td>
<td><strong>Involvement in ministry</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>21</strong></td>
<td><strong>I attended this convention for Christian Educators, and I believed God wanted me to be there. I have learned something about him that made me pursue or continue in my ministry.</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>22</strong></td>
<td><strong>By sharing word of God to my friend and help her to her problems personal</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>23</strong></td>
<td><strong>Providing counseling if i need advise on some decision making - Provide support to each ministry that the church have</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Please list 10 ways in which a person can show that he/she follows Jesus as...

| 1 | Loves to read God's Word - Desires to triumph over sin - Shares the Gospel - Would like to be discipled - Would like to lead others/disciple - Would like to fellowship with other Christians - Would have in his/her heart the Great Commission - Stays away on worldly views & values - He's integrity in one's work: righteousness living - Uses his gifts & talents, riches time in making Christ known |
| 2 | Discipleship - Love - Follow His words - Communicating with him every single day - |
| 3 | Share gospel |
| 4 | Participate in ministries - Read Bible - Translate faith into action |
| 5 | Bible study - Attending services every Sunday - Helping one another - Sharing your blessings - Love one another - Be understanding - Be humble - Be tactful - Be sincere |
| 6 | By knowing Him more through His words - By sharing the Gospel - By being a good witness to the unbelievers - By following His commands/teachings - By fellowship with Christians - By serving in church ministries - By keeping peace with others - By encouraging others who are weak - By expressing love for others |
| 7 | Do not conform with the ways of the world - Praying - Sharing the word of God - Helping other Christians - Being active in the ministry - Sharing testimonies - Testifying/witnessing - Helping others to grow - Being a discipler - Being a good listener |
| 8 | Love - Sharing Gospel - Worshipping - Care to others - Giving value to the words of God - Quiet time - Helping the church, community and the environment - Being a discipler - Being a good example to others - Humble |
| 9 | I am winning the lost - I am forming relationship with my purs and strangers as well - I am training my disciples to evangelize - I am cultivating relationships with who are in- and outside the church - I am planting God's Word to both believers and no-believers - I make sure to follow-up people that I have shared the Gospel to - I share my life to my disciples - I constantly depend on God - I exalt the Father (worship) - I make sure that I got to rest too :) |
| 10 | Meditation of Scripture - Praying always - Loving people as Jesus loves them - Be involved in the ministry - Being a good Christ like example - Protecting the unity of the church - Sharing the Gospel - Obeying Jesus' commandments - Doing everything for the glory of God - Being discipled and discipling |
| 11 | Prayer - Reading Bible - Sharing Gospel to others - Attending worship service - Attending Bible study - Joining church ministry - Memory verse - Learning Gospel songs - Joining church activities - To become active for the word of the Lord |
| 12 | Know Him through his Word and prayer (spend time with him) - Obey! The Great commission! Make disciples who will make disciples - Win people for Christ - Build new believers up in the faith - Equip maturing believers to become fishers of men - Shepherd and oversee believers entrusted to your care - Invest financially in advancing God's Kingdom - Mobilize people for shortterm missions - Love people just like Jesus did - Maximize and be a faithful steward of the spiritual gift you are given. |
| 13 | Pray - Reflect - Listen to God in His Word - Obey His Word - Be happy - Preach - Teach - Evangelize - Mentor - Trust God |
| 14 | Personal devotion - Discipling others - Joining ministries - Using their gifts |
| 15 | Follow God's word and share it - Be humble and slow to anger - Be ready for criticism - There must be love and be kind-hearted - |
| 16 | I follow Him wherever He send me - I follow Him share the goodness of the Lord - I obey him not to talk in evil ways - I follow Him giving the tiths - Understanding the situation of elders - Follow the Lord to teach your children - Pray always especially in trouble - Worship Him with all your heart, soul and strength - Praise Him when you feel sad |
| 17 | Obey God's command - Listening to His words - Giving importance to His words - Worshipping God - Faith - Love - Being a good grandma - Loving my grandchildren and my children - Helping others |
| 18 | Learn with peace + righteous - Do quiet time - Pray - Read Scripture - Love your neigbour - Be humble + meek - Walk + faith + action |
| 19 | Bible study - Pray - Share the word of God to others - Read the Bible everyday |
20 Rely on God’s Word - Being responsible for all your daily activities - Be a discipler for others - Bring people closer to God - Serve in your profession diligently - Being understanding of your colleagues - Glorify God in everything you do - Improve persons relationship with the Lord

21 Read the Bible - Obey God’s words - Share the Gospel

22 Pray - Service - Bible study - Attends prayer meeting - Share gospel - Preach the Gospel - Help other people - Help in the communities - Help the poor

23 Being a servant like Christ - Love one another - Be kind and gentle when rebuking your brother or sister - Be generous - Be honest in all things and do not lie even excuses - Do not be angry with your brother or sister, if there is anger between you try to exert effort in making things right - Be positive and have faith that Jesus will make things right - Believe that with Jesus all things are possible - Do not curse but be a blessing to everyone even with your enemies, which is hard - Do not conform to this world but be transformed by the renewing of your mind through Jesus Christ

24 Read Bible and make devotional - Pray for guidance and understanding - Share problems to Christian family - Worship God - Go church everyday - Share Gospel to unbelievers - Obey God's commands - Have faith that Jesus wants - Accept Christ as savior - Trust God's plan

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>17</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>19</th>
<th>20</th>
<th>21</th>
<th>22</th>
<th>23</th>
<th>24</th>
<th>25</th>
<th>26</th>
<th>27</th>
<th>28</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>On which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple does LOLCF focus?</td>
<td>1 Highest focus - 5 Lowest focus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>On which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple do you want LOLCF to focus on?</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Please give an example which shows you how important or not important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple.

1 One discipler trains disciples/small group in leading Bible study in caring for the needs. The lifestyle is passed on to the disciples.

2 They make sure that we belong to a certain group (discipleship group) where we can discuss God's words in a deeper sense.

3

4

5

6

7 Having discipleship groups

8 It's important because you can save others by sharing the words of God.

9 I think it is evident with the youth, but not so much with the elder ones, because they don’t have discipleship groups yet.
A changed life; constantly prepared to be transformed by Jesus in accordance to scriptures.

To become a regular attender, to join church activities.

We give time, effort, and resources in meeting in small groups and discipleship groups.

They are faithful to the Word and the ministry.

We give time, effort, and resources in meeting in small groups and discipleship groups.

Obey and share the Gospel of God.

Attending important church activities.

We are faithful by words + action.

Fellow members checking up on your spiritual growth.

Attending church, prayer meeting, activities of church, obeying His command.

If you are a disciple of Christ, you need to somehow imitate what Christ has done for his disciples like even though you are a leader, you become a servant for them.

By supporting each other in every problems might encounter.

1. Less than once per month
2. 1 or 2 times per month
3. 3 times per month
4. Weekly
5. = Two or more times a week

Legend
Appendix 13 - Format survey

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

First of all, we want to thank you for completing this survey. We hope to learn from your answers and to serve our Lord Jesus Christ and LOLCF. Please complete this survey honestly and with your own answers. The survey is anonymous, so you will not write down your name. Please ask one of us if you do not understand a question, and we will explain it to you.

Salamat po,
Eveline & Timos

1. Are you male or female?
   o Male (lalaki)
   o Female (babae)

2. What is your age? (Ilang taon ka na?)
   o 16-25
   o 26-35
   o 36-45
   o 46-65
   o 66+

3. In which LOLCF church(es) are you most involved? (Saang iglesiya ka dumadalo at naglilingkod?)
   o Dona Carmen
   o Bulacan
   o Batasan

4. Do you have any ministry in your church? (Sa paanong paraan ka nakakapaglingkod?)
   o Yes, .......................................................... (please write it here)
   o No

5. On average, how often do you visit a service, a home Bible study or another activity of LOLCF? (Gaano kadalas ka dumadalo sa pananambahan, Bible studies at sa iba pang gawain sa LOLCF?)
   o Less than once per month
   o 1 or 2 times per month
   o 3 times per month
   o Weekly
   o Two or more times a week

6. How long have you been involved in LOLCF? (Ilang taon ka nang dumadalo sa LOLCF?)
   o Less than 1 year
   o 1-3 years
   o 3-5 years
   o More than 5 years
7. In your childhood, what was your religion? (Ano ang kinalakihan mong relihiyon?)
   - Roman Catholic
   - Evangelical Christian
   - Iglesia Ni Cristo
   - Other, …………………………………………………………………………………………………… (please write it here)

8. Have you received the Lord Jesus Christ as your personal Saviour? (Tinanggap mo na ba Hesus bilang iyong Tagapagligtas?)
   - Yes, I received Him as my personal Saviour …. years ago (please write here how many years ago)
   - No
   - I don’t know

9. How important is it for a Christian to follow Jesus as a disciple? Circle your answer (only one): (Gaano kahalaga para sa isang Kristiyano ang sumunod kay Kristo?)
   - 1= very important, 2= important, 3= neutral, 4= not very important, 5= not important
     1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5
     very important not important

10. How important is it for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? Circle your answer (only one): (Para sa iyo, gaano kahalaga ang sumunod kay Kristo?)
    - 1= very important, 2= important, 3= neutral, 4= not very important, 5= not important
     1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5
     very important not important

11. Please give an example of how you followed Jesus as a disciple this past week. (Magbigay ng halimbawa kung paano ka nakasunod kay Kristo itong nakaraang lingo.)
    ........................................................................................................................................

12. If there is a difference between your answers on questions 9 and 10, what do you think is the reason for that difference? (Kung may pagkakaiba ang sagot mo sa tanong#9 at tanong#10, ano ito at Bakit?)
    ........................................................................................................................................

13. Please list 10 ways in which a person can show that he/she follows Jesus as a disciple. (Sumulat ka ng 10 paraan kung paano maipapakita ang pagsunod kay Kristo.)
    1. ........................................................................................................................................
    2. ........................................................................................................................................
14. In what ways can LOLCF support you in following Jesus as a disciple? Please list two examples. (Paano ka natutulungan ng LOLCF upang maka sunod kay Kristo?)

1. ...........................................................................................................................................................................................................
2. ...........................................................................................................................................................................................................

15. How important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple? Circle your answer (only one): (Sa iyong palagay, gaano kahalaga sa mga taga-LOLCF ang sumunod kay Kristo?)

1= very important, 2= important, 3= neutral, 4= not very important, 5= not important

1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5
very important not important

16. Please give an example which shows you how important or not important to LOLCF is its members’ following Jesus as a disciple. (Magbigay ka ng halimbawa?)

...........................................................................................................................................................................................................
...........................................................................................................................................................................................................

17. How high a priority should LOLCF make its members’ following Jesus as a disciple? (Gaano kahalaga sa mga taga-LOLCF ang pagsunod kay Kristo?)

- LOLCF should make it the top priority (PINAKAMAHALAGA sa lahat)
- LOLCF should make it a high priority along with other high priority activities (Kasinghalaga ng iba pang mahalagang gawain)
- LOLCF should make it a medium priority (Mahalaga)
- LOLCF should make it a low priority (Hindi masyadong mahalaga)
- LOLCF should not make it a priority at all (Hindi mahalaga)
18. On which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple does LOLCF focus most? 
(Aling aspeto ang mahalaga sa LOLCF upang lumago sa pagsunod kay Kristo?) 
Put the following five aspects in order from 1 to 5, where 1 = highest focus, 2 = second highest, 
3 = third highest, 4 = second to lowest, and 5 = lowest focus. 
  ___ Growing in your personal relationship with God (Malalim na relasyon kay Kristo) 
  ___ Growing in becoming an honorable family (Magkaroon ng respetadong pamilya) 
  ___ Growing in working / studying to glorify Jesus (Magkaroon ng maraming kaalaman upang maparangalan si Kristo) 
  ___ Growing in relationship and unity with fellow believers (Magkaroon ng magandang relasyon sa kapatiran ng iglesiya) 
  ___ Growing in being a witness to those around you (Maging mabuting halimbawa)

19. On which aspects of growing in following Jesus as a disciple do you want LOLCF to focus most? 
(Saan mo gusting mag-focus ang LOLCF?) 
Put the following five aspects in order from 1 to 5 where 1 = highest focus, 2 = second highest, 3 = 
third highest, 4 = second to lowest, and 5 = lowest focus. 
  ___ Growing in your personal relationship with God (Malalim na relasyon kay Kristo) 
  ___ Growing in becoming an honorable family (Magkaroon ng respetadong pamilya) 
  ___ Growing in working / studying to glorify Jesus (Magkaroon ng maraming kaalaman upang maparangalan si Kristo) 
  ___ Growing in relationship and unity with fellow believers (Magkaroon ng magandang relasyon sa kapatiran ng iglesiya) 
  ___ Growing in being a witness to those around you (Maging mabuting halimbawa)
Appendix 14 - Format in-depth interview

1. Please introduce yourself (age, gender, church [worth it? – difficult?], occupation, ministry in church and since when).

2. Tell me something about your religious background? (e.g. What did you believe back then?) (7)

3. How long have you been a Christian and how did you become a Christian?

4. A. What does it mean for you to follow Jesus as a disciple? (3)
    B. In what ways do you follow Him in your daily life? (3)

5. A. What impact does following Jesus as a disciple have on your life? (5, 6)
   o What makes it worth it?
   o What struggles do you experience?

6. A. What is important following Jesus as a disciple? Please explain. (2)
    B. In what ways does LOLCF influence what you consider important as a disciple of Jesus?

7. In what ways do LOLCF activities focus on helping people follow Jesus as a disciple? (4)

8. If a leader (in LOLCF):
   o In what ways does the religious background of LOLCF members influence how they are taught to follow Jesus as a disciple?
   o What influence on the daily lives of members does the teaching of LOLCF have?

   If a member (in LOLCF):
   o In what ways does your religious background affect how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple?
   o What influence on your daily life does the teaching of LOLCF have?

9. A. Are there any activities in LOLCF which are connected to following Jesus as a disciple? Please mention them. (4, 8)
    B. How do these activities influence you as a disciple of Jesus? (8)
    C. What has changed in the past few years in how LOLCF teaches you to follow Jesus as a disciple? (Why did it change?) (4)

10. Are there any aspects of being a disciple of Jesus in which you want to grow? (10,11)
    o In what ways or areas of life do you want to grow?
    o What makes it hard for you to grow? Mention some obstacles.
    o What do you need to grow? Mention some activities, resources, or other needs.

11. A. What else can LOLCF do to support her members in following Jesus as disciples? (12)
    B. Please explain why.
Appendix 15 - Additional research

The reason for this additional research has to do with the results and conclusions of both Batasan and Doña Carmen. By analyzing the results and the conclusions we thought to see a certain generation gap in LOLCF between the youths and the adults. We were interested to learn more on this, so we decided to ask some (5) leaders in LOLCF. Just to check if leaders also recognize or even experience a generation gap. This additional research should give us extra information to make as good recommendations as possible. Besides it maybe gives us a deeper insight in the Filipino culture. Lastly, we also asked a question to the leaders about specific cultural aspects of discipleship in the Filipino culture. This to find out if there is a difference with our Western way of doing discipleship and to suit our recommendations as much as possible to the Filipino culture. Below are the questions we asked leaders. After that their answers we take with us to the recommendations.

We asked two specific question to different leaders:

1. What are specific aspects of discipleship in the Filipino culture?
2. Do you recognize a generation gap in LOLCF? If yes, what do you think about it and how to deal with it?

Aspects of discipleship in Filipino culture
- In contrast to the intellectual Western culture is the Filipino culture more related with experiences. For a Filipino you have to talk more about experiences. They talk from head to heart and then from heart to heart. The Western people talk more from head to head.
- Young people in general have respect for older people. That is why the discipler has to be older than the disciple.
- Filipinos like to have a practical sermon.
- Filipinos are not very direct people. For example: if someone does not like the preaching of the pastor, that person will tell it to someone else so that this person can tell it to the pastor.
- Filipinos try to control their emotions and they encourage each other not very much.
- At Sunday the Filipinos are always in a hurry to go home, because Sunday is family day and everyone wants to eat after service. So Sunday is not a church day.
- Filipinos are more interested in groups than in one to one activities. Atmosphere is important for them. That is why they like to combine activities with sharing the Word together.
- Many Filipinos do not like to read, so it is better to not read a book with them but to talk or do some practical things that have to do with their lives.
- If you want to teach Filipinos something it is important to show it first by yourself how to do it or do it together. Like: how to have quiet time and how to make a sermon. It is good to do it together.
- Prayer is important.
- Eating together.
- It is possible that many members see discipleship as ‘obedience’ because of their Roman Catholic background of ‘good works’.

Generation gap?
- The generations in the church are more connected via relations. The members are- and treat each other as a family. The generation gap can be seen in how people think and how they do things.
The young generation, the baby boomers, are hard workers. They are more impatient, they do everything fast and with technology. The gap is also between time and schedule. The younger ones are working now and maybe they do not enjoy the company of older people when talking about discipleship.

- The best way to do discipleship is by having an older member and a younger member. Max 10 or 20 years difference between the ages.

- The problem is that a lot of people are very busy, so they do not have time. Besides, there are not enough people in the church who can disciple. The church needs members who commit to disciple others.

- When the discipler and the disciple have the same age, the discipler does not have enough experience to be there in all the struggles.

- In the past the church tried to do one to one discipleship for the adults. The same what they do now with the youth, but it was not working. No one did it. Many members like to have fellowship in groups because Filipinos like to be together. Not especially one to one. In the past the preaching courses were a kind of discipleship groups instead of the one to one discipleship. The small groups are places to have discipleship in a group as well.

- The generation gap is more between communication, education and language. The youth has its own interests. The gap is not a negative thing, it is a part of life that youths have a different interest than adults. The common knowledge is: ‘the youth is for the youth’.

- The real problem is to really dedicate to do the right. Some people want something like a discipler, but they do not show commitment. The adults can learn from the youth in this. Some persons only want to receive discipling, but they do not want to disciple someone. What we need to correct before God is: do we only receive or do we also give?

- The youth has its one to one discipleship. The reason that they can have it in contrast to many adults is because they have commitment. The adults really appreciate what the youth is doing. They support the youth. So, if there is no resistance from the parents and adults, there is no need to have the youth and adults.

- Sometimes we have family retreats, like the family day. That is an activity that mixes all the generations. This makes the group one.